

NH

Fang Mi watched as the yacht disappeared from his sight before he laughed coldly and turned to leave.

All his plans were in place.

No one was allowed on Qiankun Island now. So even if Jiang Ning and everyone else perished on it, no one would find out.

Jiang Ning thought that Qiankun Island was a symbol of romance and eternity.

He wasn't wrong about that. If they died there, they could be together for eternity.

Fang Mi got into his sports car and headed straight for South Gate Villa.

Since Jiang Ning was destined never to return, it was high time he cleaned up South Island's illegal circles. Similarly, the island's tourism trade had to revert to its previous operation model.

Now that Jiang Ning wasn't around to meddle, South Island ought to return to its old ways.

The only difference was that the person who enjoyed all this was now Fang Mi and not Nan Batian!

"Is everything ready?" asked Fang Mi as he drove the car. "Don't hold back. They mustn't leave Qiankun Island. I don't care where they get buried as long as they are dead!"

He sneered, "Our brothers and I will wait for you at

NH

South Gate Villa to celebrate your success!”

Then Fang Mi hung up the phone.

After receiving confirmation that his plans on Qiankun Island were in order, he finally felt relieved.

The moment Jiang Ning died, the dust would settle.

South Island's illegal circles would finally be his!

He drove all the way back to South Gate Villa up to its entrance.

“What?”

Where had the men who were supposed to be on duty guarding the gates gone?

He was a little annoyed.

“It seems I still have to get it into some of the men's heads. Even though Nan Batian is dead, Jiang Ning is still around. How could they be so lax?” said Fang Mi angrily.

He parked the car, then walked straight into South Gate Villa. It was now his home.

The two maids who should have been standing on both sides of the door to welcome Fang Mi as he entered were nowhere to be seen. All he saw was an empty living room with dozens of people lying in a mess on the ground.

NH

All of them were his trusted men!

The entire floor was covered in blood, and there were even some broken limbs. The air reeked so intensely of blood that Fang Mi almost vomited.

His face went ghastly pale as both his legs turned soft.

All his previous ambition and greed was nowhere to be seen.

“No, that’s impossible...it’s impossible!” shouted Fang Mi like he had seen a ghost as he stared in shock at the man sitting in the sandalwood chair. Fang Mi screamed loudly like a madman.

“Why aren’t you dead? That’s impossible! That’s completely impossible!”

Nan Batian sat on the sandalwood chair without a trace of cruelty on his face, but his hands were already bloodstained!

There were dozens of corpses lying on the floor. He had even ripped off some of their limbs!

“You merely killed my double,” said Nan Batian calmly. “Fang Mi, I didn’t think you were so ambitious.”

Fang Mi’s legs went limp as he swiftly knelt on the ground with a thud!

“Big Boss!” said Fang Mi as he swiftly kowtowed so hard that blood trickled from his forehead instantly. “Big Boss, I was wrong! I made a

mistake!”

Fang Mi was always perplexed about why Nan Batian became so cowardly. Over the years, Nan Batian even resembled a retired old man who was utterly bereft of any drive.

Even if someone stepped all over him, he didn't get angry at all.

He thought Nan Batian was getting old but little did he know, that man was actually his double.

Why didn't he realize it sooner?

Fang Mi shouted as he knelt down in front of Nan Batian and kowtowed while he said, “Big Boss, I'm sorry. Please give me a chance...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Please give me a chance!” Fang Mi cried as he sobbed with tears and mucus covering his face.

About 15 minutes ago, Fang Mi was still happily waiting for Jiang Ning and the others to perish on Qiankun Island. Then he could gain full control of the illegal circles of South Island.

But Nan Batian was unexpectedly still alive!

Nan Batian, the one who controlled the illegal circles of South Island for almost 20 years, wasn't dead!

Fang Mi would never have thought that Nan Batian found himself a double.

All these years, he never discovered it.

“Let you off?” said Nan Batian as he looked down at Fang Mi coldly. “When you killed my double, did you ever think to let me off?”

Fang Mi shivered without daring to say a word.

It didn't cross his mind to let Nan Batian off. In order to survive in such circles, he had to be cruel. No one else would give him a chance, even if he gave them one.

Fang Mi gulped. He wanted to explain himself, but there was nothing else he could say.

He knew that the moment he kicked Nan Batian's double to death, his fate was sealed!

What else could he say?

NH

Nan Batian stood up and walked over to Fang Mi. Fang Mi was so frightened that he trembled hard.

Fang Mi felt as though he was still an ant and one of Nan Batian's dogs. He didn't even have the courage to look up at Nan Batian as he knelt there.

"You ungrateful snake," said Nan Batian.

Then he turned to look around and said, "Come out, everyone."

A few silhouettes walked out steadily.

Fang Mi looked up and saw men dressed in long robes with masks on their faces walk over.

They had an intimidating aura!

All it took was a single glance to make Fang Mi shiver hard instantly. He couldn't help it at all!

Who were these people anyway?

"How dare you make an attempt on Jiang Ning's life with such lousy skills," said one of the men in disdain to Fang Mi. "You overestimate yourself!"

Although they didn't care about Jiang Ning, they didn't treat him with as much contempt as they did for Fang Mi.

Was a man like Jiang Ning, who could stir trouble in the north and eradicate so many powerful families, someone who could be easily killed?

NH

That had to be a joke!

Fang Mi gulped and swallowed his saliva hard.

Who...on earth were these people?

Nan Batian looked at them and said calmly, "There is still some use for him for now. Jiang Ning is on Qiankun Island and has no clue what's happened. Perhaps that can be used to your advantage."

The men didn't say a word.

"But what can I get in return?"

There wasn't a hint of greed on Nan Batian's face, but Fang Mi could sense insatiable hunger from the tone of his voice.

"Isn't the whole of South Island enough?" said one of the men. "It's not good to be greedy."

"Hoho," said Nan Batian fearlessly as he glanced at him. "I should be the one saying that to you. If there is nothing in it for me, I don't want to do it."

He was blunt with his words.

"I'm not stupid enough to rashly offend someone who is at least at advanced grandmaster level. Moreover, since I don't have a vendetta against Jiang Ning, there's no sense in putting my life at stake for you, right?"

Nan Batian sat back on his chair with a cold expression on his face.

NH

Then he stopped talking as he waited for these Hidden Sect agents to give him a satisfactory response.

“What if we offered you a spot to be a powerful family in the north?”

Nan Batian remained motionless.

“Also, it will be a supremely powerful family!”

Nan Batian’s eyes suddenly constricted.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Nan Batian had controlled South Island for years, so he already obtained everything within his reach.

He had everything, be it money or status. The thing he lacked the most was background and power.

If he wanted those things, he could only head to the north.

Nan Batian was disinterested even in first-tier powerful families.

He only coveted the status of supremely powerful families!

Nan Batian wanted to be truly powerful like the Pang family. They were a supremely powerful family.

“Are you sure?” asked Nan Batian as he glanced at the man. “Was this your idea or his? Do you have the right to make such a decision?”

Nan Batian knew who the leader of Hidden Sect was.

If someone like His Lordship made such a promise, then he would naturally keep his word.

“Of course, it’s His Lordship’s idea,” said Agent 4, Zheng Qiankun calmly. “As agents, we represent His Lordship. Do you think we’d ever lie about it?”

Nan Batian smiled as he said, “Of course not. Since this is His Lordship’s idea, then of course, I

will help Hidden Sect.”

He narrowed his eyes as he turned to look at Fang Mi and said, “Then I will hand him over to you.”

Agent 8, Zhui Ming, stepped forward immediately. He gripped Fang Mi’s throat with one hand while he pried his mouth open with the other. Then he stuffed a black pill down Fang Mi’s throat.

COUGH! COUGH! COUGH!

Fang Mi held his throat with a look of terror on his face as he asked, “What did you give me?”

He dug his fingers into his throat and tried to make himself vomit the pill out. But after retching a few times, he failed to have any success.

“If you want to live, then behave,” said Zhui Ming frostily.

Fang Mi suddenly sank to the ground.

Only then did Fang Mi realize how people like Jiang Ning and these men with real power viewed him. He was merely an ant that they could effortlessly pinch to death at their whim!

How could he even dream of fighting against them or killing Jiang Ning?

That was so naïve of him.

“Jiang Ning will perish on Qiankun Island!” said Agent 9, Shi Puoshou, with a ferocious look in his eyes.

The agents and Nan Batian looked at each other. In their hearts, they knew that Jiang Ning would definitely die. Then the technique manual would land in their hands.

Meanwhile.

On Qiankun Island.

This little island wasn't far from South Island. From the sky, the lines on Qiankun Island resembled a heaven and earth Bagua formation.

Hence its name, Qiankun Island, which meant heaven and earth.

At the center of the island was a huge stone rumored to be a meteorite fragment. The locals called it the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone.

Lovers who stood before the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone and made a wish to be together forever would have their wishes granted.

Word had it that it hadn't failed even after hundreds of years had passed.

Since it was a tourist attraction, the island had all sorts of amenities.

There were tour agencies, restaurants, and all kinds of local attractions. The Love of Three Lifetimes Stone wasn't the only attraction they could visit.

Jiang Ning naturally brought Lin Yuzhen here for the sake of the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone.

Women adored romantic things, especially all things related to love. So even if they knew it was merely a hoax, they wanted to give it a shot.

“Let’s go, Brother Gou. Let’s not stay to see them get all clingy,” said Su Yun. She was so sick of their display of affection.

Whenever Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were together, they became a pot of honey with legs. She was truly tired of how mushy they could get.

“I want to stay and protect Big Boss,” said Brother Gou as he shook his head.

“Does he need your protection?” asked Su Yun as she uncontrollably rolled her eyes. “Only the legend of Shengcheng needs it, okay?”

That was true.

Brother Gou let Jiang Ning know before taking Su Yun somewhere else to have fun.

Then Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen’s hand as they strolled on the beaches of Qiankun Island. They felt like they were floating while they walked on the soft sand.

“Is the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone truly that magical?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she looked down at their footprints in the sand and let Jiang Ning hold her hand as they walked on.

NH

“Your sincerity will make your wish come true,” said Jiang Ning.

The two of them looked at each other.

“I don’t believe it actually,” said Jiang Ning in all honesty as he laughed. “There probably isn’t a single god in the world with nothing better to do than to take care of so many people’s relationship problems. It would be so irritating.”

“Then I’m a bother?”

“A little.”

Lin Yuzhen pouted as she said, “How am I a bother?”

“I get irritated from being unable to have you in my arms at all times,” said Jiang Ning as he halted and reached out to pull Lin Yuzhen into his embrace.

The sea wind was making the hair near Lin Yuzhen’s ear flutter as they faced the ocean. It was a wonderful moment.

In the distance, the sound of waves hitting the reefs was audible as well as the seagulls squawking in the air. Both the weather and their mood were perfect.

“Hubby, do you have a surprise for me?” asked Lin Yuzhen suddenly with a sly smile.

Since Jiang Ning was the one who suggested coming to Qiankun Island, she felt Jiang Ning

NH

must have made plans here.

Also, didn't Su Yun and Brother Gou deliberately leave to help make preparations?

That was always how things transpired in romance novels.

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to ask initially. But she couldn't help it and wanted to know badly.

"You're so clever," said Jiang Ning as he pretended to be shocked. "How did you know? But there's no way you can figure out what it is!"

Then he took Lin Yuzhen by the hand and headed straight for the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone.

Meanwhile!

Another group of people was on Qiankun Island as well. They were cautiously approaching the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone.

All of them were dressed in pullovers and they wore grave and vigilant expressions on their faces.

The one leading the men was none other than Fang Mi!

Fang Mi seemed a little nervous and pale. He looked as though he had lost half his soul out of fear.

Fang Mi held a control button in his hand and that hand was still trembling.

NH

“Are you ready?” asked Fang Mi softly. “After they take what they want from Jiang Ning, we will blow him up! We will only be able to survive if we do this right. Or else, we will all perish here!”

Fang Mi had no idea what they wanted from Jiang Ning and had no right to ask. He only wanted to finish this mission in exchange for his life.

He didn't know what the black pill was. But Fang Mi could sense his limbs turning soft, so the pill had probably taken effect.

Fang Mi shrank into the lush grove and looked at the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone from a distance. He was waiting for Jiang Ning to bring Lin Yuzhen over.

Fang Mi was anxious and perhaps even afraid.

Since he had witnessed Jiang Ning's true abilities, he was keenly aware that he was doomed if they didn't kill Jiang Ning.

“They're coming!”

Fang Mi suddenly became so tense that his all hair stood on end. In the distance, Jiang Ning was walking over to the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone as he held Lin Yuzhen's hand while they chatted happily.

In an instant, Fang Mi's heart was gripped by an intense wave of terror!

The moment he pressed the control button in his hand, Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen would get

NH

blasted into smithereens instantly!

Despite that, he lacked confidence in his heart.

He felt as though the man walking towards him wasn't human...but a horrifying grim reaper!

GULP!

Fang Mi gulped. The hand holding the control button trembled hard.


He suddenly turned and looked at the men beside him as he said, "Stay alert, everyone!"


Fang Mi inhaled deeply. He was so anxious that even his voice shook as he said, "Remember, the moment those people snatch what they want from Jiang Ning, I will press this and blow Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen up. Even if they don't die, all of you must finish them off. Does everyone understand?"

Fang Mi didn't expect the men squatting next to him to be so quiet. They didn't seem to have a shred of anxiety in them. All they did was to nod gently.

"We understand very well."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

All eyes looked towards the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone.

From a distance, Jiang Ning was holding Lin Yuzhen's hand as they made their way over.

It seemed like Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were completely unaware of the danger they were in. They could get killed any moment but they continued to stroll leisurely.

The Love of Three Lifetimes Stone was over 30 cubic meters in dimensions. Its odd shape had gotten smoothed out through years of weathering.

On one side of the stone were five words in flamboyant seal script calligraphy, 'Love of Three Lifetimes Stone'.

Lin Yuzhen reached her hand out to touch the massive rock, and it felt cold to the touch.

It made the sea wind feel even cooler to her.

Since the weather was hot, it made her feel more comfortable.

"I heard if you close your eyes and say the name of your greatest love in your heart 10,000 times, you can be together forever," said Jiang Ning gently. "Also, the longer you go on, the more likely it will come true."

Lin Yuzhen turned her head and closed her eyes half doubtingly and asked, "Do I have to keep my eyes closed?"

NH

“Yup, you must keep your eyes closed the whole time until I tell you to open them,” said Jiang Ning as he grabbed Lin Yuzhen’s other hand and placed it on the stone.

The sound of the sea wind blew loudly by their ears.

Lin Yuzhen obediently did as he said. Then she shut her eyes and placed both her hands on the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone as she chanted Jiang Ning’s name in her heart silently.

“Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning...” Jiang Ning’s name filled her heart, her ears, and her mind.

She couldn’t hear anything else other than Jiang Ning’s name as it echoed nonstop...

The way Lin Yuzhen treated this so seriously and perhaps even devoutly made a tender expression emerge on Jiang Ning’s face.

If Lin Yuzhen didn’t want to be with him forever, she wouldn’t have taken it so seriously.

So even though Lin Yuzhen clearly thought it sounded nonsensical, she bought it anyway.

“Wait for my surprise,” said Jiang Ning softly.

Then he turned to look at the men who were approaching them from nearby. He remained entirely expressionless.

A man emerged on each of his four sides to

NH

completely seal off all possible routes of escape for Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen!

It was agent 4, Zheng Qiankun!

Followed by agent 8, Zhui Ming!

Then agent 9, Shi Puoshou!

And the undoubted leader of the illegal circles on South Island, Nan Batian!

The four of them encircled Jiang Ning and slowly walked towards him.

A cold murderous look radiated from all four pairs of eyes as they locked onto Jiang Ning. They certainly weren't giving him the chance to live.

At the sight of those four familiar masks, Jiang Ning suddenly smiled.

He reached his hand out and pointed it at them in the shape of a gun and said, "You have been surrounded."

Under the mask, Zheng Qiankun's expression instantly became somewhat contemptuous when he heard Jiang Ning.

Were they surrounded?

Were the four of them surrounded by one Jiang Ning?

He was so arrogant!

NH

“Jiang Ning, there’s no escape,” said Zheng Qiankun. “Qiankun Island will become your grave today. You can rest in peace with your woman around to keep you company.”

“Quit talking and make him hand over the technique manual,” said Shi Puoshou. “Then we can find the third page of the manual on Qiankun Island. Three pages of the manual will be enough for us!”

“That’s right. We have to kill him first to avoid trouble before we start hunting for it,” said Zhui Ming as he looked at Jiang Ning and wondered what was so terrifying about this young man.

His Lordship decided not to have head-on confrontations with Jiang Ning time and time again. Even though it was true that Jiang Ning possessed two pages of the technique manual and had collected more pages than they ever did in over the past ten years.

Jiang Ning didn’t say a word. After he glanced at them, his eyes landed on Nan Batian’s face in the end.

He was the only one among them without a mask.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“We are all doing it for the sake of survival,” said Nan Batian as he beamed, “You broke the illegal circle's rules on South Island and put me in a difficult position. In that case, I can only kill you.”

The four men's energy swiftly soared into the air!

The four advanced grandmasters encircled Jiang Ning to annihilate him!

They resembled four absolutely icy-cold blades and were utterly freezing!

But Jiang Ning was completely fearless.

Lin Yuzhen even continued to stand behind him completely undistractedly. She had both hands on the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone as she piously chanted Jiang Ning's name.

“I've been waiting for you for a long time.”

Jiang Ning had put a lot of thought into this trap.

And these dumbasses finally took the bait. But it was a pity that His Lordship didn't turn up.

It was such a huge pity.

Or else he could get rid of them today in one fell swoop!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

All four of them attacked at the same time!

They moved so rapidly that they were mere shadows as they lunged towards Jiang Ning from all four directions.

“Kill him!” shouted Nan Batian. He knew that if he moved in on Jiang Ning today, he had to kill him for sure. Otherwise, he would be doomed.

There was a thunderous boom as they swung their fists at him!

The impact from their blows soared to the skies!

BOOM!

They attacked at the same time without giving Jiang Ning the opportunity to retaliate.

Jiang Ning slowly stepped forward and steadied his feet. His movements were so slow that it seemed like he was just training and nonchalant about four experts circling in on him!

“The Extreme Fist Technique Manual is all about being extreme. And what does it mean to be extreme? You have to be the fastest, the strongest, and the most domineering!” said Jiang Ning. He seemed to be muttering to himself, yet he also seemed to be telling the four of them as well.

He slowly raised his fists. With one hand pointing towards the sky and the other towards the

NH

ground, he parted his legs into a horse stance. Jiang Ning was in a world of his own and acted like he was the only man on earth!

BOOM!

Jiang Ning suddenly punched Zhui Ming. Although he was clearly a few more steps away, the impact from his fist was so violent that it created a gust of turbulent wind that pressed down on Zhui Ming!

BAM!

Zhui Ming's expression turned dark as he dodged to the side. Then he smirked in disdain and said, "Do you think these moves are any use on me? It was just..."

Before he finished his sentence, his expression changed dramatically.

Jiang Ning was already in front of him!

The force of his hefty punch kept amplifying. It weighed down upon Zhui Ming like a massive mountain, so he was incapable of finishing his words. Instead, he swiftly raised his hands to block...

AHHH!

The moment it touched him, Zhui Ming heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. This impact was so-so. All he had to do was weaken the punch...

Before he managed to put his thoughts into

words, a tremendous force was instantly unleashed!

Wave after wave, they stacked onto him overpoweringly!

BAM!

Zhui Ming shrieked in pain as he flew right out and crashed down onto the ground hard. Then he opened his mouth and coughed blood. He looked completely panic-stricken.

“How...how is this possible?!”

He was an advanced grandmaster level fighter and one of the top agents in the Hidden Sect. So he felt he could even rival Pang Feiyan.

How...how could this happen?

Did Jiang Ning already master both pages of the technique manual?

He was not alone in making this conjecture, and the three other men became equally anxious. They didn't expect Jiang Ning to display such terrifying prowess the moment he attacked.

“Kill him!”

Nan Batian didn't know anything about Jiang Ning's previous deeds. So he didn't put too much thought into it when he saw that Jiang Ning had the audacity to strike them.

If Jiang Ning didn't die, Nan Batian would be the

NH

one who would die!

SWOOSH!

He took the lead and pressed forward. Then he transformed his hands into knives and swung them hard at Jiang Ning.

But Jiang Ning steadied his horse stance and even looked a little clumsy. This caused a tempestuous storm to brew in Zheng Qiankun and the others' hearts.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

From an amateur's perspective, Jiang Ning seemed clumsy and slow with his moves.

But in Zheng Qiankun and the others' eyes...it felt as though Jiang Ning was executing exceptionally difficult moves effortlessly. It gave them a huge shock!

Exactly how powerful was Jiang Ning?

Earlier on, they felt that Jiang Ning wasn't as tough as His Lordship made him out to be at all.

So as long as the four of them combined their efforts, they could take out Jiang Ning easily. Yet their faces were exceptionally dark now!

"Be careful!" yelled Zheng Qiankun.

Nan Batian didn't have time to retreat.

He lowered his body and knife-like hands. Then he swept towards Jiang Ning to hack him viciously at the waist.

In his view, Jiang Ning had left many weaknesses unguarded, and there were flaws in his defense everywhere. Almost all the vital points at his waist were exposed before his eyes.

Did he have a death wish?

"Die!"

BAM!

BAM!

NH

Nan Batian hacked Jiang Ning's waist with both his palms swiftly. But it wasn't accompanied by the usual the crisp sound of bone cracking. Instead, it felt like he had punched a balloon. After sinking in slightly, it bounced back into shape and repelled his hand!

"What the...?"

Nan Batian appeared shocked and decided against launching another attack. Instead, he retreated immediately.

It was strange!

Jiang Ning didn't defend himself and allowed Nan Batian to attack as he wished, but his strikes were completely ineffective.

Nan Batian retreated straight away. But when he raised his head, Jiang Ning was nowhere to be seen!

"Are you trying to leave now that you're here?"

Jiang Ning's voice suddenly exploded in his ears!

Without a second thought, Nan Batian hastily swept his right hand violently in the hope of repelling Jiang Ning, who had silently reached his right flank. But the moment Nan Batian did that, Jiang Ning grabbed hold of his hand.

"You..." said Nan Batian in terror. But before he finished his sentence, Jiang Ning had already lifted him up!

NH

BOOM!

Then Nan Batian was viciously thrown onto the ground like a sandbag.

Jiang Ning's actions were so brutal!

The moment he landed on the ground, Nan Batian felt blood coursing through his body violently as his organs became displaced. There was sweet taste in his throat before fresh blood started gushing from his mouth.

PFFFT!

Jiang Ning had no intention of letting Nan Batian off at all.

He grabbed Nan Batian tightly by the arm before he smashed him hard on the ground again and again on both sides!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

He was arrogant!

He was domineering!

He was crazy!

Zheng Qiankun and the others were stunned by

the sight!

Nan Batian screamed a couple of times at first. Then he went completely quiet. He had countless broken bones, and even his flesh became limp.

BAM!

Jiang Ning kicked Nan Batian so savagely that it sent him flying. When Nan Batian finally crashed onto the ground, he died instantaneously.

Then came silence.

It was an eerie silence.

Other than the continuously billowing sea wind, Zheng Qiankun and the rest couldn't hear anything else at all.

Was he still human?

They had never witnessed anyone torture and kill like Jiang Ning.

He completely treated Nan Batian like a sandbag as he slammed Nan Batian to the ground repeatedly. How could anyone withstand blows like that?

When it came to a head-on collision with the ground, regardless of a man's physical strength, his organs would get ruptured, and he would get bashed to death!

GULP!

NH

It was the first time Shi Puoshou felt afraid.

Zhui Ming wiped the blood from the corners of his lips. He seemed overwhelmed with fear as he gulped.

Zheng Qiankun didn't take a step forward either. He immediately decided to stay together with the other two men.

They had barely engaged in combat before Nan Batian met his end!

Jiang Ning smashed him straight to death!

Meanwhile.

Fang Mi was still in his hiding spot as he shuddered violently and his palms were dripping with sweat.

He knew Jiang Ning was powerful, but he hadn't seen him in action with his own eyes. Now he witnessed Jiang Ning slaying Nan Batian like he was killing a dog. Nan Batian was the most highly skilled fighter on South Island but even he had been brutally smashed to death!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“He’s...he’s inhuman!” said Fang Mi as his lips trembled in absolute terror.

He glanced at the control button in his hand and became even more terrified in his heart.

Zheng Qiankun instructed him to press the control button after they took the technique manual from Jiang Ning. He had to detonate the bomb and blow Jiang Ning up!

Or else he wouldn’t be given the antidote and would be dead meat.

But Fang Mi now felt that he probably wouldn’t survive!

Jiang Ning was simply too terrifying!

“What now? What should I do?”

Since he already betrayed Jiang Ning, if Jiang Ning didn’t perish, then he would certainly die.

If Jiang Ning and Nan Batian both died, would the likes of Zheng Qiankun let him off?

For once, Fang Mi discovered how helpless it felt being a mere ant.

He suddenly felt someone was tapping his shoulder gently from behind.

“Don’t be nervous,” said the man in the mask calmly. “Things aren’t over yet. Hold on to that control button safely.”

NH

SWOOSH! SWOOSH! SWOOSH!

The men behind Fang Mi all charged out.

Fang Mi wanted to scream, but he didn't dare.

What was the point of charging out now? The immortals were out there fighting. Why go out and make themselves collateral damage?

Zheng Qiankun's face turned pale when he saw the men charging over.

"Are they your men?"

"I told you, you were surrounded," said Jiang Ning calmly, "I've been waiting for you people for a long time. I set this trap on Qiankun Island just for you."

"Is this a trap?" said Zhui Ming as his expression turned dark.

Shi Puoshou was disbelieving. He said, "That's impossible! My intel can't be wrong!"

"You inserted spies in Donghai and my information network. Did you think I was clueless about that?"

Shi Puoshou's face sank.

"Those men of yours are actually spies whom I purposely inserted," said Jiang Ning calmly. "But you didn't even realize, you dumbass."

He waved his hand, and all his men unmasked

NH

themselves. It was Brother Gou and the others!

They immediately stood in formation and surrounded Zheng Qiankun and the others tightly.

“Don’t leave today. The scenery isn’t half bad here, so it’s the perfect place for your graves.”

Then Jiang Ning moved in on them.

Jiang Ning came bearing down on them, appearing like the God of War as he rode down from the heavens. He was incredibly powerful!

Extreme Fist Straight Punches vibrated through the air loudly, and Jiang Ning charged over right away. In an instant, Zheng Qiankun and the others were drawn into battle. Even if they wanted to flee, they didn’t dare to leave their backs exposed.

They knew that the moment they exposed their backs to Jiang Ning, he would kill them with a single punch!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

A battle ensued immediately and instantly soared to its climax.

Jiang Ning’s true capabilities surfaced, causing Zheng Qiankun and the others to feel a sense of powerlessness in their hearts almost instantly.

NH

He was too scary!

Jiang Ning's punches were like endless waves as they crashed down on them. They were like mere leaves and incapable of withstanding his blows. In the blink of an eye, they would get bashed to death!

BOOM!

Jiang Ning punched three times and hit each one of them squarely on the heart. All three of them cried agonizingly before flying out and landed on the ground hard. They couldn't move at all.

"Finish them off!" ordered Brother Gou at the sight. They all instantly ran over and finished them off straight away. Then they dragged the three corpses away like they were dog carcasses.

Fang Mi was petrified as he watched it all go down in the distance!

He stared at Jiang Ning hard in sheer disbelief that a mere mortal could be as powerful as this.

How could he be this terrifying?

AHHHH!

Fang Mi screamed when he saw Jiang Ning turn and look at him. He was so petrified that he hurriedly retreated a few steps. Then he lost his balance and toppled onto the ground. In a blur, Fang Mi accidentally pressed the control button!

NH

Fang Mi went completely numb instantly!

Did he just press the control button for the bomb?

Jiang Ning was going to get blown up!

Fang Mi was so ghastly pale that there wasn't a hint of color on his face. He looked at the control button in his hands and held his breath instantly.

Then at this instant...

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

A few clusters of fireworks blasted into the sky and looked utterly brilliant!

They were vividly colored and absolutely breathtaking!

“Open your eyes.”

Jiang Ning walked over to Lin Yuzhen and patted her on the shoulder. Then he smiled and said, “It's time.”

Lin Yuzhen snapped out of her daze when she heard Jiang Ning's voice. Then she opened her eyes to see dazzling fireworks in the shape of a heart shooting into the sky!

The brilliant fireworks hung in mid-air while an arrow launched straight into the heart...

NH

Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

She was completely stunned.

Was this the surprise Jiang Ning planned for her?

Lin Yuzhen looked up at the brilliant fireworks motionlessly. Then she attempted to etch every second of it to her memory so that she wouldn't forget for life.

From a distance, Su Yun's eyes went red when she witnessed the entire scene.

"This is way too romantic..." said Su Yun as she pouted and looked at Brother Gou. "To think that brother-in-law said he wouldn't be making plans."

Brother Gou didn't say a word. With a wave of his hand, all their men vanished once again.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't help it now as tears trickled from the corners of her eyes. They were tears of happiness and bliss and not sorrow.

She looked at Jiang Ning as she pursed her lips and said, "Hubby..."

The moment she called his name, she couldn't help crying again. She took two quick steps and ran into Jiang Ning's arms.

"I'm so touched!"

Jiang Ning beamed as he pulled Lin Yuzhen into his warm embrace and said, "Do you like it? This is my surprise for you."

NH

"I like it! I like it! I adore it!" said Lin Yuzhen as she wrapped her arms around Jiang Ning's waist and refused to let go. She hugged him hard with all her strength wishing that she could just be a part of him.

"I...I forgot how many times I chanted your name earlier."

Lin Yuzhen looked up with her eyes red. She didn't expect a tough guy like Jiang Ning to have such a soft side.

She really, really liked this surprise he had prepared.

"I'll start over, ok?" said Lin Yuzhen. She was worried if she didn't say Jiang Ning's name enough times, then the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone couldn't hear her.

"It's enough! It's enough!" said Jiang Ning as he inhaled deeply and laughed, "Silly girl, the Love of Three Lifetimes Stone already had enough and is probably sick of hearing my name. If you keep chanting my name, it might lose patience."

"Okay. Then I'll stop saying it! I'll stop!"

They embraced each other tightly as the dazzling and vibrant fireworks dissipated.

Jiang Ning knew that Lin Yuzhen wouldn't forget any of this for the rest of her life.

The night slowly became quiet.

NH

There was a bonfire on the beach, and its flames reflected brightly off everyone's faces.

Lin Yuzhen leaned against Jiang Ning's shoulder as she shrank away from the night sea breeze which made her feel a little cold.

"Oh my god! Brother Gou! I have to call you Lord Gou from now on!"

Su Yun almost leaped up to take a barbequed chicken drumstick from Brother Gou as she said, "You know how to do everything!"

Brother Gou was even so superb at barbequing. This color, taste, and texture were...

"Well, our Beggars' Sect..."

Brother Gou straightened his body and mimicked how Jiang Ning used to say these words previously. But before he finished his sentence, Jiang Ning hurled his slipper at him.

"By the laws of Beggars' Sect, we aren't allowed to divulge our identities when we are out."

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun looked at them and couldn't help bursting into laughter.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

It was truly a beautiful night.

Jiang Ning made plans for them to camp on the beach and wait to see the sunrise.

After Su Yun had her fill, she climbed into her tent to sleep early. Brother Gou stood guard in the distance and patrolled the place for any activity.

Jiang Ning sat there as Lin Yuzhen leaned in his arms and didn't feel like sleeping at all.

"I don't feel like sleeping. Let's chat all night instead," said Lin Yuzhen as she looked up slightly and kissed Jiang Ning on the chin. "Hubby, it's time for you to shave."

Jiang Ning laughed without saying a word. He pressed his face against Lin Yuzhen's instead. His fine whiskers poked Lin Yuzhen, which made her giggle nonstop until she was too tired and she leaned against his chest, completely sapped of energy.

Her eyes became as limpid as water as the night went on. They were so affectionate that they eddied like whirlpools.

"I think I probably love you to death."

Lin Yuzhen sighed.

At this moment, she must be overwhelmed with passion for Jiang Ning.

She was a woman and a sensitive one no less. Jiang Ning treated her well and was fond of her.

NH

From the day she met Jiang Ning, she could sense it.

No one else could love her and be as concerned as Jiang Ning was in her lifetime.

Jiang Ning kissed her without hesitation as he gazed into her limpid and loving eyes.

It was passionate!

It was deeply ardent!

And they were almost breathless!

"I love you very, very much too."

After a long time, their lips parted, and Jiang Ning said gently, "15 years ago when I first saw you, I had my eyes on you and knew that I could marry no one but you."

"15 years ago?" asked Lin Yuzhen. She was always curious about why Jiang Ning had his eyes set on her and suddenly appeared before her.

She even felt that Su Mei knew the reason. But after asking a couple of times, Su Mei didn't divulge anything. Su Mei only said she trusted that Jiang Ning's feelings for Lin Yuzhen were true.

"This belongs to you," said Jiang Ning as he removed the candy wrapper he had treasured for years from his pocket and handed it to Lin Yuzhen.

NH

She opened the candy wrapper and scrutinized it carefully.

“Were you...”

The silhouette of a little beggar curling up at the corner of the wall emerged in Lin Yuzhen’s mind gradually. His face was filled with fatigue and hopelessness as he trembled.

At that time, the only food she had with her was a piece of candy that she was saving.

But when she saw how pitiful the little beggar looked, she gave him her only candy without hesitation. She hoped that the candy would give him some comfort.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen gazed at each other.

After a while, Lin Yuzhen suddenly laughed and said, “Are you really from Beggars’ Sect?”

They looked at each other in silence for a moment before they both broke down laughing.

In the distance, the waves roared while the bonfire flickered nearby. The two embraced each other and chatted as they waited for sunrise and a new day to start.

They chatted for so long that they lost track of time while they talked about everything.

Lin Yuzhen asked freely about subjects that were taboo for outsiders to ask Jiang Ning. But Jiang Ning wasn’t upset about this at all.

NH

Lin Yuzhen didn't hold back on things that Jiang Ning was curious about either.

The two were honest and open to each other.

The sea suddenly lit up slowly. Lin Yuzhen looked up, and her somewhat sleepy eyes gleamed immediately.

When the first rays of sunlight emerged from the edge of the ocean, Lin Yuzhen couldn't help getting excited.

"Look! Look! It's sunrise!" said Lin Yuzhen excitedly. She saw the sun rising!

Lin Yuzhen pointed into the distance as she instantly stood up to grab Jiang Ning and pulled him up. Then she waved her other hand towards the sunrise and yelled, "Jiang Ning, I love you!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“I love you...!”

Lin Yuzhen’s voice seemed to eclipse the roaring waves.

Lin Yuzhen looked like an innocent girl as she instantly shouted the things that she wanted to say the most at this moment toward the sea and sun.

Jiang Ning quietly looked on as he smiled.

This was probably what the most beautiful love was like. With one of them fooling around while the other laughed happily.

Lin Yuzhen shouted so loudly that it woke Su Yun. Su Yun stuck her head out from a tent nearby and rubbed her eyes as she yawned.

“What? Is it sunrise already?”

She instantly became alert when she saw the warm golden sun hanging over the ocean. Then she wriggled back into the tent to find her phone and snap some pictures.

“Ahhh! How could I have slept like a log! I missed it! I missed it!” said Su Yun as she slapped herself hard. She set two alarms on her phone, but she didn’t manage to wake up.

But she didn’t dare to stay up all night as she was worried about hearing any strange noises coming from the neighboring tent.

Even if she managed to wake up early, she might

NH

not have seen the sunrise but she would have ended up watching mushy images she didn't want to, Su Yun consoled herself.

It was daybreak.

Jiang Ning took Lin Yuzhen and others off Qiankun Island.

Lin Yuzhen was very happy with the trip as it felt more and more like a honeymoon.

And Jiang Ning managed to get what he wanted too.

Although His Lordship didn't turn up, he managed to kill three agents, so he felt that His Lordship would lose his patience soon too.

Now His Lordship was probably running out of men he could trust.

If His Lordship made a move on him, then there would be less time for Lin Yuzhen and him to be together.

After this matter was over, Jiang Ning didn't put further thought into it. His plan to encircle and annihilate them wasn't a complete success, but he was satisfied enough.

Then he brought Lin Yuzhen and the others back to South Island.

Shortly after they arrived at the hotel, Fang Suo and Chu Men quickly asked to see him.

NH

Lin Yuzhen hadn't slept a wink all night, so Jiang Ning made her shower before lying in bed comfortably to sleep. Then he walked out into the living room and sat down on the couch.

"Mr Jiang!" said Chu Men respectfully, "Nan Batian...died!"

They had just gotten wind that someone discovered Nan Batian's body and were instantly stunned. Before they could even wrap their minds around his death, there was even more shocking news that left them both almost numb.

"Anything else?" asked Jiang Ning expressionlessly when he heard Chu Men.

Of course, he knew about Nan Batian's death. Nan Batian died in his hands after all, so how could he not know?

"Also, the South Island illegal circles were destroyed overnight!" said Chu Men with a slight tremble in his voice. "Fang Mi...has gone mad. We don't know what trauma he suffered, but he has gone nuts. I mean he's really crazy," added Chu Men. He was worried that Jiang Ning might misunderstand and think that Fang Mi was just pretending to be crazy in order to escape punishment like Gray Bear.

"Yup."

Despite the shocking news, Jiang Ning only acknowledged him nonchalantly as though he was completely disinterested.

He turned to look at Fang Suo.

“Distant Dreams is now the model for the South Island tourism industry. Based on CEO Lin’s orders, we came up with new tourism service standards, and the rest of the tourism trade is receptive!” said Fang Suo equally excitedly.

Nan Batian was dead. Everyone was delighted that the malignant tumor that had plagued the industry for years was now gone!

Furthermore, every revolution and change that Distant Dreams executed became new industry standards. This gave him an even stronger sense of satisfaction.

“All our work must be perfect since we are now a part of Lin Group. We can’t embarrass CEO Lin!” said Fang Suo excitedly.

Jiang Ning nodded and said, “Keep it up. These only are minor improvements.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes! Yes, Mr Jiang!” said Fang Suo as he hastily nodded.

Things that were huge successes to him were merely minor improvements in Jiang Ning’s eyes. There was still a lot of room for improvement and things to be done.

After working in the trade for years, he had lost all passion a long time ago. But now he regained his drive and felt like a rookie who had just entered the workforce. He felt a fiery sense of enthusiasm and excitement!

Chu Men and Fang Suo left quietly after reporting to Jiang Ning. They didn’t dare to disturb Jiang Ning’s rest.

South Island was now completely different. The illegal circle was eradicated by someone overnight after Nan Batian died. The city was now purged of all its deepest malignant tumors.

Their most developed sector, the tourism industry, finally truly recovered its vigor. As a result, Distant Dreams instantly became the leader of the trade!

Their service standards became industry standards. Just this alone was enough to show what their standing was in South Island.

Jiang Ning was neither bothered nor interested in all this.

He was only interested in Lin Yuzhen.

After having a good rest with Lin Yuzhen, he woke

up in high spirits and felt energetic.

“Hi everyone!” said the new tour guide enthusiastically. “Today, we are going to a very special attraction on South Island. It is said that this attraction dates back to 200 years ago. During the ancient times...”

All the passengers’ attention was drawn to the tour guide as he introduced the tourist attraction. They couldn’t wait to get there.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen sat together and held each other’s hands tightly.

“So this is what a honeymoon is like.”

Lin Yuzhen set aside all her work and just wanted to enjoy the next few days blissfully.

The time that she spent with Jiang Ning like this were the most memorable moments of her life.

“When we get old, we can reminisce about it,” said Jiang Ning.

“Will we grow old together then?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she beamed and leaned against Jiang Ning’s shoulder. “Then I want to be your old woman.”

.....

Lin Yuzhen never felt as relaxed as she did after having fun for a couple of days on South Island.

Even if she didn’t have to worry about her

livelihood now, she was aware of the hefty responsibility that sat on her shoulders. And even clearer of the high expectations that Jiang Ning had for her.

She had to be diligent and work even harder than she used to. She had to help more people and become more outstanding.

Then when she stood beside Jiang Ning, she could introduce herself to others with confidence and grace, “Hi, I’m Lin Yuzhen. I’m Jiang Ning’s wife.”

The two stood on the deck of the yacht as they listened to the waves rolling in the sea incessantly.

Seagulls flew overhead from time to time and cried melodiously.

“I wish we could stay on vacation for a few more days,” said Lin Yuzhen as she smiled.

“Then let’s stay,” replied Jiang Ning without hesitation.

There was always money to be made and work to be done. If Lin Yuzhen wanted to, he could shed her of all this burden anytime, but he knew Lin Yuzhen wouldn’t want that.

Lin Yuzhen felt utterly blissful as she looked at this extremely doting man.

Just as she was about to speak, her phone suddenly rang.

Lin Yuzhen picked it up. The moment she saw the caller ID, she picked it up without hesitation.

It was her secretary, Xiaozhao, calling. Xiaozhao knew they were on honeymoon and wouldn't have disturbed her for non-urgent matters.

Moreover, the poor reception here was poor, and it took several tries to get through on the phone. So Lin Yuzhen knew she must have an urgent matter.

“What?” said Lin Yuzhen as she frowned in shock, “Did someone sue us? How could they have the gall?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen was furious, and her expression instantly darkened.

How could she be happy? Someone stirred trouble while she was out on her honeymoon and even resorted to such shameless tactics.

“I understand. Take care of it first. I’ll get back as soon as I can,” said Lin Yuzhen before hanging up the phone. Then she turned to look at Jiang Ning.

She honestly didn’t want to disappoint Jiang Ning by attending to work now.

It was their first vacation together and their honeymoon even.

But Lin Group was vital to her. Lin Group was her most important dream and goal, and it gave her the confidence to stand next to Jiang Ning.

“I get it. There’s no need to say more,” said Jiang Ning as he smiled. “Every moment that we spend together is like a honeymoon to me.”

He naturally knew what mattered to Lin Yuzhen most.

She needed confidence, ideals, and a career. Since he was the most important person to her on earth, she wanted to be able to stand by his side with grace.

“Thanks, hubby,” said Lin Yuzhen as she pursed her lips and felt a little bad.

Although they were on honeymoon, she kept

NH

dealing with work and neglecting Jiang Ning's feelings.

But she knew no matter what happened, Jiang Ning supported her.

They didn't continue frolicking on the sea and returned immediately.

Lin Group was in quite the trouble this time.

They were embroiled in a lawsuit. Regardless of its outcome, Lin Yuzhen was worried that it would damage Lin Group's reputation.

Due to the lawsuit, she could no longer remain happy or relax and have fun.

They returned to the hotel and packed up quickly before heading back to Donghai.

On the way back, Lin Yuzhen briefly told Jiang Ning what happened.

Jiang Ning was very familiar with the troublemaker too.

“Ceyranka?”

Jiang Ning had some impression of this name.

When Lin Group first marched into the Shenghai market, they did it at Ceyranka's expense. He laid a trap, and Ceyranka's main distributor in Shenghai, Chen Gong, walked right into it.

Kang Li also hindered Lin Group by preventing

NH

them from obtaining relevant market data.

Furthermore, Ceyranka subcontracted production in the north to the Qin family's factories. They were even Ceyranka's biggest subcontractor there.

So they had quite a vendetta against each other. But Jiang Ning didn't consider this a feud. If Ceyranka wanted to plunder the nation's wealth and suppress local businesses, they had to pay the price.

"Ceyranka is suing Lin Group for data infringement. They are saying that our products were created using their data. So they want the court to make us either hand our products over to them or pay a US \$1 billion compensation!"

Lin Yuzhen was furious.

Lin Group's R&D team toiled day and night sleeplessly to research and come up with those new products. How could Ceyranka take them away so easily?

What data infringement? All these industrial data was public information. Also, all this information was consolidated from the various local manufacturers.

How did they end up being Ceyranka's information?

Ceyranka was just being shameless!

"Don't be angry. It's not worth being angry about,"

consoled Jiang Ning.

Ceyranka really knew how to choose a good time to pick a fight.

Lin Group was now the nation's leader in cosmetics. They had business in almost all major cities in the country and kept expanding their market into the third and fourth-tier cities.

So Lin Group was undoubtedly the true trailblazer of the trade in the country!

Once Lin Group stabilized its position, the local market for overseas brands like Ceyranka would get seriously jeopardized.

Although it used to be easy picking, it would only become increasingly challenging in the future.

So it was against their capitalistic nature not to retaliate now.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

As a major international brand, Ceyranka was so strong that they didn't even care about Lin Group in the past. Perhaps they deliberately left Lin Group alone, waiting for it to expand before slaughtering them!

Now that they had fattened up nicely, they were ready to be killed.

Lin Yuzhen tried coming up with a plan. She was keenly aware that Lin Group's path to growth was destined to be filled with obstacles

And she had to do her utmost to solve these problems on her own.

If it didn't work out...there was always her husband to rely on!

Lin Yuzhen hurried straight to Lin Group without even bothering to change when they arrived in Donghai.

"Are all the relevant people here?"

Lin Yuzhen came in such a hurry that she was still dressed in a floral beach dress. Xiaozhao was dazzled by how pretty she was.

"Ah! Yes, everyone's here! They are all waiting for CEO Lin!" said Xiaozhao as she trailed behind Lin Yuzhen. Xiaozhao kept wondering whether she should help Lin Yuzhen hold up her long skirt a little so that she wouldn't step on it accidentally.

The marketing, PR, and legal department heads were all present in Lin Group's conference room.

NH

“CEO Lin! Brother Ning!” everyone greeted when they saw Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen enter.

“Please take a seat,” said Lin Yuzhen as she waved her hand and gestured for them to be seated.

Jiang Ning only smiled and pulled out a chair. Then he waved at Xiaozhao and asked for tea to be sent while he quietly listened to them.

“Ceyranka got aggressive and sued us without warning. They chose to sue us in the north, so they must be out to target our northern market products.

“It’s clear that our product in the north is very successful. Also, the moment they get their hands on it, they will definitely create a monopoly by controlling prices. CEO Lin, we can’t lose the case.”

“Not just that. The moment this lawsuit starts, it will affect Lin Group greatly. Mainly, our brand influence and reputation will be affected.”

The department heads had already analyzed the situation. They were just waiting for Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning to return to update them about the situation so that the bosses could decide on Lin Group’s course of action.

Ceyranka wasn’t really out to win the lawsuit. It was merely a smear campaign against Lin Group!

Once Lin Group was accused of intellectual theft or copying, then Lin Group was done for!

The situation didn't look promising. Ceyranka must have made ample preparation before making such a move.

"Lin Group isn't what it used to be," said Lin Yuzhen resoundingly after she heard the department heads' reports. "We will no longer sit by quietly and get bullied or slaughtered!"

Their expressions became grave when the department heads heard Lin Yuzhen's words as they could clearly sense her determination.

"Lin Group is aboveboard and did nothing wrong, so there is nothing we should be afraid of," said Lin Yuzhen solemnly. "But just because we don't create trouble, it doesn't make us cowards. I'm sure everyone knows what Ceyranka wants out of this and already came up with strategies to deal with them. I trust you are all professional enough to solve this problem."

The department heads nodded quickly.

They weren't Lin Group rookies and were pioneers who had matured with the company to this day.

All of Lin Group's problems were as good as their own. If anyone wanted to bully Lin Group, they had to get past them first!

"CEO Lin, don't worry. We will do our best to deal with this," said the department heads quickly.

"Yup. Why don't you discuss this and come up with a solution, then let me know?" said Lin Yuzhen. "Since it's a fight that Ceyranka wants,

NH

then we must be worthy opponents and make sure they regret it!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes, CEO Lin!”

The department heads got up and went to come up with the best strategy immediately.

It was their job and more importantly, it was their responsibility.

Since Lin Yuzhen trusted them wholly and gave them the power to make decisions, they didn't want to disappoint her.

Jiang Ning sat there without saying a word the entire time.

Jiang Ning didn't interfere with business matters if Lin Yuzhen was able to handle them.

He only took care of them when she was unable to deal with them.

“You look more and more the part,” said Jiang Ning with a smile. He didn't feel that the so-called problems or Ceyranka posed any threat at all. He wouldn't give a damn about them even if they were a luxury European brand.

He was even happy to let Lin Yuzhen mature through fighting against these so-called opponents.

At least for now, Lin Yuzhen was starting to look more and more like an entrepreneur.

“Really?”

Lin Yuzhen was always resolute and

NH

uncompromising when it came to working. She was only a frail woman when Jiang Ning was around.

She blushed after Jiang Ning teased her.

After Jiang Ning commended her, Lin Yuzhen bit her lip and said, "I'm just okay."

"Yup. I think this floral dress is okay too."

Lin Yuzhen realized that she hadn't gotten changed. She glared at Jiang Ning before instantly yanking Jiang Ning out of the company.

They had their fill of Su Mei's cooking after they arrived home, then Lin Yuzhen was finally able to relax a little.

The moment they got home, Su Mei kept staring at Lin Yuzhen. She had a feeling that there was something different about her daughter.

Lin Yuzhen felt instantly embarrassed when her mother kept eyeing her belly from time to time, so she said, "Mum, what are you thinking about?"

"Oh, nothing. Nothing at all," said Su Mei as she smiled and waved quickly. "I'm just trying to see if you put on any weight. Is your belly growing?"

Lin Yuzhen blushed even harder as she retorted, "Of course not. It's not that easy to put on weight."

"Really?"

Su Mei sounded somewhat disappointed. Then

NH

she instantly turned to look at Jiang Ning and said, "Jiang Ning, you have to work harder."

Jiang Ning was drinking water and almost choked on it.

Lin Yuzhen didn't put on weight. So what if he tried?

Su Mei went into the kitchen before Jiang Ning could even reply. She continued to mumble, "You have to condition your body well and take good care of yourself, advanced preparations are very important..."

"I'm going to the office!"

She couldn't stay at home anymore.

Was this her home or the Jiang residence?

Was she her mother or mother-in-law? It was as if Su Mei just couldn't wait for her to get pregnant.

Even if she did have a child, it would be named after the Jiang family.

Jiang Ning kept laughing nonstop.

He knew that Lin Yuzhen was too worried about the company to rest.

So the two headed back to the office. Since the various department heads had already come up with a proposal, they brought it to Lin Yuzhen immediately.

NH

They had a rather unanimous opinion. The lawsuit was both a problem and an opportunity!

“Lin Group’s future growth will not stop locally!”

Lin Yuzhen always said this to them. Recently, Lin Group was working hard to develop and expand into the overseas markets. They owned almost 70% of the local market share, and all that was left were third and fourth-tier cities.

So Lin Group had its eye on the vast foreign markets already.

Why should they allow foreign brands to keep infiltrating the local market and making astronomical amounts of money?

Lin Group wanted a piece of their pie too!

“Sometimes, we need to fight them head-on,” said the legal department head seriously. “Regardless of whether we win the lawsuit, the company needs to sharpen itself. Also...we won’t lose.”

She glanced at Lin Yuzhen before looking at Jiang Ning.

How could Lin Group lose with Jiang Ning around?

They had nothing to fear even if there were ten Ceyrankas suing them!

Lin Yuzhen read through their proposal carefully before she nodded and said, “Okay. Since we are fighting the lawsuit, we must win. Inform all

NH

relevant employees to get prepared! I'm going to lead all of us to victory!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes, CEO Lin!”

Everyone in Lin Group was instantly pumped up with energy. Such vitality could never be seen in other companies.

Encountering trouble and crises stirred up their fighting spirit even more instead.

It was not just a job to them. They were fighting for their dreams and career!

Lin Group went into full swing for the lawsuit, while Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen went straight to the north.

Since their main battlefield was in the north, the two decision-makers of the company had to be there to present.

When they returned to the north, the situation had changed entirely.

Lin Group held great prestige in the north now. The top three supremely powerful families gave Lin Group a lot of help and opportunities for collaboration. Many powerful families also took the initiative to get close to Lin Group.

Li Dong was in charge of Lin Group’s branch office in the north, and his aura gradually changed as well.

Since he was a part of Lin Group, everything he did represented the company, so he couldn’t embarrass Lin Group.

And he couldn't embarrass Jiang Ning.

"Brother Ning, CEO Lin!"

Li Dong went to the airport and picked up Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen personally. The moment he saw them, he said uneasily, "It was my fault for making you come all the way here."

"Since you have the awareness, then there will be no bonus for you this month," joked Jiang Ning as he smiled. Then he patted Li Dong on the shoulder and continued, "When the company is in trouble, everyone has to help. Understand?"

"Yes, Brother Ning," said Li Dong. He instantly felt uplifted.

He drove them both to the branch office. On the way there, he updated them on the situation, "Ceyranka genuinely came prepared. They hired an internationally renowned lawyer. They want to snatch Lin Group's latest product and smear Lin Group so that we can't break into the overseas market. They are so evil!"

Jiang Ning could already tell. These so-called international brands tended to be capitalistic in nature, so they preferred to plunder and oppress their competition.

But this time, they had offended the wrong person.

"Have we hired a lawyer?" asked Lin Yuzhen.

Their legal department might not be equipped for

such a specialized subject.

They needed someone more professional, considering their opponent was Ceyranka.

“Yes, I did! The head of the Song family helped me find one!” said Li Dong immediately.

Song Xiaoyu was the head of the Song family.

The moment he found out Ceyranka was out to get Lin Group, he returned to the north immediately and recommended a lawyer to Li Dong.

The lawyer was already at the branch office now and was waiting to meet Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

Li Dong brought Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen into the office. A man wearing black spectacles sat on the couch. He seemed particularly refined as he sat with his knees together and his hands on his thighs. He seemed as gentle and quiet as anyone could get.

“Brother Ning and CEO Lin, allow me to introduce both of you!” said Li Dong as he walked over and pointed at the man. “This Song Xiaoyu’s cousin, Song Duidui! He is quite famous among the lawyers in the north. ”

Song Duidui?

This name sounded interesting.

But his appearance didn’t go with his name.

NH

Lin Yuzhen found it hard to believe that such a refined and scholarly man could debate and argue his points strongly in court with others.

“Hi, I’m Lin Yuzhen!” said Lin Yuzhen as she stepped forward and reached a hand out. Song Duidui became anxious immediately and blushed.

He retreated a couple of steps and stammered, “Hi...I...I’m Song...Song Duidui...Xiaoyu said I can’t... can’t touch Miss Lin’s hand...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen was stunned and couldn't wrap her mind around it. Song Duidui's face became even redder.

He sounded like an innocent virgin speaking to a girl for the first time.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't help chuckling out loud before asking, "Are you really a lawyer?"

She didn't even ask why Song Xiaoyu said Song Duidui couldn't shake her hand. But this Song Duidui seemed to have a stuttering problem.

How could a lawyer stutter?

"I'm sorry. I'm not making fun of you here. I just find it strange."

Even Jiang Ning wondered whether Song Xiaoyu recommended the wrong person for the job.

"I...I am a lawyer. Trust me. When I go to court, I... won't...won't stammer anymore," said Song Duidui somewhat nervously. It made him stutter even more.

"Xiaoyu said Miss Lin is...is Brother Ning's wife. No...no...no one is allowed to touch you."

Jiang Ning nodded. At least, Song Xiaoyu was smart about it.

But Song Xiaoyu didn't mean that Song Duidui wasn't allowed to shake her hand even though he had said that.

Song Duidui was truly intriguing.

“Brother Ning, CEO Lin, don’t worry. Song Duidui is very famous in the north and has a lot of experience with situations like ours. Moreover, he was recommended by the head of the Song family, so we can trust him.”

“Of course,” said Jiang Ning, “Since Song Xiaoyu recommended you, I trust you.”

He reached his hand out to smile as he said, “Mr Song, we’ll be counting on you.”

Song Duidui felt even more anxious when Jiang Ning took the initiative to shake his hand. He hurriedly wiped his hands on his shirt before holding Jiang Ning’s hand with two hands and said somewhat excitedly, “Mr Jiang, Xiaoyu said you are the Song family’s savior, so I must repay the debt!”

Although Song Duidui stuttered, he sounded particularly determined.

If it weren’t for Jiang Ning, the Song family would cease to exist. Both Song Xiaoyu and his family's bloodlines would have disappeared.

Once a family disappeared from a place like the north, it meant disappearing completely and forever!

“Thanks,” said Jiang Ning and didn’t speak further. He knew that Song Duidui wasn’t accustomed to socializing with people, and it was a matter of personality. But when it came to his

NH

professional field, he would probably be a completely different person.

Jiang Ning trusted him since Song Xiaoyu recommended him. So he let Li Dong deal with the communication part.

Now everything was ready.

Since Ceyranka wanted to thwart Lin Group's efforts for overseas expansion, they couldn't sit by and do nothing or allow Ceyranka to lead them by the nose.

It was never Jiang Ning's style to just passively defend himself.

Even though they were working on their defense now, he had to prepare an attack at the same time!

Meanwhile.

At the office of Ceyranka's main distributor in the north.

Moore Bao puffed on a cigar as the expensive red wine before him exuded an intense aroma.

Despite his foreign name, he had particularly Asian features. Even his gestures were filled with habits that were typical of those living in the north.

"The Chairman is very angry with the Chinese region's recent performance. He's very displeased," said Moore Bao as he shook his

NH

head. “The two vital markets were Shenghai and the north. But you gave it up just like that. You’re useless!”

The people sitting in front of Moore Bao didn’t say a word. They didn’t have the courage to retort at all, so they could only suffer his lecturing.


“Ceyranka recently made a loss of almost US\$1 billion. Are you able to bear the consequences?”

The people didn’t dare to say a word and only hung their heads and let him reprimand them.

“Hmph,” sneered Moore Bao as he put the cigar aside. He held the glass of red wine up and swirled it in the air as he said, “This time, you can’t fail or else the Chairman won’t let you off.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Yes, Mr Bao! Don’t worry, Mr Bao. We are well prepared this time, so we won’t let you down!” said one the men.

“It’s not about letting me down,” said Moore Bao as he shook his head. “It’s the Chairman that you can’t let down, understand?”

He stared at the man in front of him, “Xiang Gao, do you know how much effort it took for me to place you in this position? If you can’t run the Chinese market smoothly and even let Lin Group take over our market share, then you had better find yourself a building and jump from its highest floor.”

“Yes, Mr Bao!” said Xiang Gao immediately as he trembled.

Then Xiang Gao didn’t dare to disturb him further. He immediately treaded out lightly with his back bent.

He could finally relax a little after leaving through Moore Bao’s office doors. The horrifying pressure that Moore Bao gave off whenever they met felt simply dreadful.

“Mr Xiang...”

“Do as Mr Moore Bao requested!” said Xiang Gao immediately. “Whatever it takes, we must obtain the production data of Lin Group’s new products and the compensation as well!”

“Yes, Mr Xiang!”

Xiang Gao inhaled deeply. This was the north.

The north had changed completely. Once the powerful families he contacted found out that he wanted to deal with Lin Group, they refused to collaborate. They even took the initiative to draw the line between them.

He naturally knew that Lin Group no longer had the same status in the north. There was a night when he could strangle Lin Group single-handedly. But now even a hundred of himself couldn't stand a fighting chance against Lin Group, and he was no different from an ant.

In a short span of time, this place had changed completely. Even he found it unbelievable.

Xiang Gao glanced at his office. Moore Bao was inside, so he didn't dare to enter.

"He's clearly a Chinese, so why the fuck does he have a foreign name?" cursed Xiang Gao silently. But he didn't dare to say a word openly.

The Bao family used to be a powerful family in the north. But decades ago, their entire family moved overseas. Then they built a foundation overseas and became an even more influential family!

They even had shares in an international brand like Ceyranka.

The Bao family was especially powerful in the Chinese market, and almost single-handedly controlled the region. But the rise of Lin Group almost destroyed their monopoly, so the Bao

family was naturally anxious.

Moore Bao was here to handle Lin Group. But he didn't care about the current situation in the north.

He had no wish to find out, and it was beneath him to do so. Moore Bao didn't even care about the powerful northern families.

After all, the Bao family was a powerful northern family as well decades ago. Since they had given up that status ages ago, why should they be interested now?

Inside the office.

Moore Bao sat leaning on the couch as he smoked his cigar leisurely. He had a somewhat pretty face but was calm and unscrupulous beyond his years.

“The Chinese market provides the Bao family with billions in profit. But the moment Lin Group took hold, they instantly cut off our source of income,” said Moore Bao as he sneered. “I wonder who is behind Lin Group. Which powerful family is backing it? Is it the Long family, the Xue family, or the Jiang family?”

“Humph, no matter which family it is, they have gone too far,” said Moore Bao as he laughed coldly. There was a trace of anger exuding from his face as he said, “It was one thing if they just worked the local markets. But they want to expand abroad now? They can dream on!”

Even Moore Bao failed to realize that the Bao

NH

family was reacting due to the threat that Lin Group's speedy growth posed. If they really didn't care, why would they worry about Lin Group now?

"I will cut off your expansion overseas!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

If Lin Group didn't rise abruptly out of nowhere and eat into the Bao family's local business, then Moore Bao didn't want to come back at all.

It was as though he found the air here foul-smelling and couldn't wait to put on a mask.

There was no freedom for him here.

Moore Bao found the air abroad sweeter and more relaxing.

He didn't care about a puny little Lin Group. He returned clearly to eradicate Lin Group and take what he wanted from them by brute force.

Snatching resources from others was the one skill he learnt the best after growing up overseas.

He swirled the glass of red wine as he leaned against the couch and gradually closed his eyes.

Moore Bao contemplated how vicious he was going to be and the boundaries he had to keep in order to get what he wanted.

The business world was a battleground and demanded skill. When one party was far superior to the other, it was much more fun to mess around with them.

Moore Bao didn't want to let go of a slice of prime meat like Lin Group easily.

Especially since Lin Group had taken over Linglong Group!

NH

That was something the Bao family had coveted for a long time.

When Long Xiang was alive, or rather, given the political climate in the north at that time, the Bao family didn't stand a chance.

Linglong Group was connected to almost every powerful family. So it was tough to squeeze anything out of them.

But times have changed.

Linglong Group was now in Lin Group's hands.

"This wine smells fantastic."

Moore Bao gradually opened his eyes and looked at the glass of red wine in his hand. It was hard to say if he was referring to the wine or Lin Group.

Meanwhile.

Before the court was even in session, both parties started to build momentum!

Ceyranka decided to make the public talk about this issue to give Lin Group pressure and force them into making the wrong decision.

Li Dong went to Jiang Ning with the information.

"A lot of media platforms have taken to their social media accounts to slander Lin Group and they are making completely false accusations. Brother Ning, should we do something about it?"

NH

Jiang Ning glanced at him and said, "If you could do it directly, you wouldn't have come to me."

Li Dong smiled as he rubbed his forehead and said, "The media...are doing guerilla warfare with us. They are too tough for us to handle. The moment one of them gets picked off, another one immediately appears. The usual methods aren't effective enough to deal with them, so I came to Brother Ning..."

Jiang Ning once said, if they couldn't fix a problem, then they had to find the person that was causing trouble.

Li Dong remembered that all this time.

But he wasn't as capable as Jiang Ning, so he wasn't even able to find out who the mastermind was. So how could he resolve it?

"Use his tricks on him instead," said Jiang Ning calmly, "Can't you find an influential public platform to counterattack?"

Li Dong smiled sheepishly, "I can, but that isn't our style."

Li Dong was accustomed to seeing Jiang Ning destroy their pesky little opponents in a fell swoop, so Li Dong never had to go through the trouble.

Jiang Ning didn't say a word as he looked at so Li Dong deeply that it made his heart palpitate. Did he hear wrongly?

NH

“You’ve changed,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “Did I indulge you too much? If your opponent uses traditional methods, then we do the same. If they resort to other tactics, then we do the same. No matter what they do, we must suppress them. Do you understand?”

Li Dong first nodded, then he shook his head.

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and pulled Li Dong in by the neck and said solemnly, “Who throws a bomb the moment they start playing cards?”

Li Dong’s eyes lit up. He instantly understood and he nodded hurriedly.

He really learned so much from Brother Ning!

“Yes, Brother Ning! I get it! I’ll make arrangements!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning was right. There was no need for him to help with little things like this. If their opponent resorted to traditional methods, they would do the same, but come down much harder than them!

He certainly couldn't keep going to Jiang Ning to be their trump card and go in for the kill each time.

Jiang Ning turned to glance at Lin Yuzhen as Li Dong ran off hurriedly.

"I think you are still a long way from retirement."

Lin Yuzhen chuckled out loud. She couldn't help laughing.

"You are the one who has been pampering them," said Lin Yuzhen softly, "The employees of Lin Group are actually all very capable and they all fight to do their best. As it is, they are already the best people."

Jiang Ning was too powerful, so Lin Group barely faced any problems that couldn't be dealt with. So there was little opportunity for their employees to get forced into a corner and make themselves stronger.

She looked at Jiang Ning, but he shrugged, "Is it my fault?"

He was truly to blame for being too capable. So Li Dong and the others almost never put their heart into it.

Of course, Jiang Ning also gave them immense

NH

confidence as well. Regardless of what they did, they knew that they had strong support, so they were more energetic.

“You are Lin Group’s tower of strength,” said Lin Yuzhen solemnly.

Jiang Ning didn’t like this title much. Who wanted to be a tower?

“Brother Ning! Brother Ning!”

Just as he was about to lecture Lin Yuzhen and have her find him a better title, Li Dong came running in.

“The people from Ceyranka are here.”

“Why are they here?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she frowned, “Shouldn’t we be seeing them in court?”

They opposed each other like fire and water, and on top of that, Ceyranka even hired a lot of people to write articles to slander Lin Group. So what were they doing calling on Lin Group now?

“They said they have something to discuss with you.”

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen looked at each other and nodded.

“Let him in.”

Li Dong nodded and walked out.

Before long, he brought a middle-aged man with

NH

an extraordinary aura in. He clearly held high status in Ceyranka in the Chinese region.

“Hi both, my name is Fang Jun. I’m Chief Secretary of Ceyranka’s Chinese regions. I’m glad we can meet.”

Fang Jun was dressed in a suit. He didn’t regard himself as a stranger and had no intention of shaking hands with Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen. Instead, he walked straight up and sat across them with a lofty expression on this face.

“How glad are you?” asked Jiang Ning with no intention of standing up as he tilted his head slightly and looked at Fang Jun.

Fang Jun was stunned, and his expression froze. He didn’t think Jiang Ning would suddenly ask a question like this.

How would he know exactly how glad he was? He was simply being polite.

“Mr Jiang is so humorous,” said Fang Jun as he smiled. Then he glanced at them both and somewhat laughed before asking a little curiously, “I wonder who calls the shots in Lin Group? After all, Lin Group belongs to the Lin family.”

The first thing he said after he came was provocative.

“It doesn’t matter since it isn’t you,” said Jiang Ning before Lin Yuzhen replied. “Say it. What are you here for? Instead of waiting to see us in court, you came here first. It can’t be anything good.”

NH

The corners of Fang Jun's eyes twitched. He had no clue how to communicate with Jiang Ning.

He heard that he was always unpredictable.

“Hehe, if we meet only in court, then they won't be a second chance for you,” said Fang Jun calmly as he raised his head slightly. “I believe both of you have gotten wind of the recent media reports. It wasn't easy for Lin Group to reach this success, and if it gets wrecked, then it would be such a great loss to you.”

“Ceyranka is willing to give Lin Group a chance for everyone to be friends instead of enemies. Don't you think it's a good idea?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Fang Jun sat there, smiling calmly.

Although he sounded polite, he sounded lofty and contemptuous about Lin Group. He didn't even bother hiding the threat in his words.

"Lin Group's development is considered a miracle. If it gets defeated suddenly, I think it would be hard to reach your current level of success again," said Fang Jun with a smile. "I'm sure neither of you wants to pay that price. Ceyranka isn't a ruthless organization, so we are willing to give our friends in the industry a chance."

Jiang Ning looked at Fang Jun and smiled as he said, "On what conditions?"

He cut to the chase and didn't want this rambling to go on.

As the saying goes, if there no profit to be gained, no one rises early. There was another saying too that no one makes a pilgrimage to a temple unless they really needed something.

Fang Jun was certainly up to no good for starting this discussion with Lin Group right before their court date.

"It isn't considered much of a condition actually," said Fang Jun casually as he smiled, "If Lin Group wants to leave in one piece, then it must pay the price. Mr Xiang says it isn't too much to ask."

Then he raised two fingers as he continued, "Firstly, Ceyranka wants the rights to your latest products in the north. Secondly, you have to

compensate us US\$1 billion.”

“Is that enough?” asked Jiang Ning. “I don’t think it’s enough.”

Fang Jun was stunned.

“Just US\$1 billion? But I think Ceyranka lost more money than that recently. So we should compensate you US\$2 billion.”

“Mr Jiang, are you joking?” asked Fang Jun. He was shocked and didn’t know what Jiang Ning meant by this.

It wasn’t enough?

Was Lin Group offering such a huge compensation because it was getting cold feet and wanted to compromise?

“You were the one who started the joke,” said Jiang Ning calmly.

Then Fang Jun’s face turned red after he realized Jiang Ning was mocking him.

“Mr Jiang, I come with sincerity,” said Fang Jun as he ignored what Jiang Ning said. “The conditions are negotiable, and Ceyranka is very willing to give Lin Group a chance.”

Since the ball was in Ceyranka’s court, he wasn’t worried that Lin Group wouldn’t yield to their requests.

There were so many false accusations waiting for

NH

Lin Group. Surely they cared about their reputation, right?

The terms they offered weren't the final conditions. Even though they had to continue discussing them, Ceyranka had to at least obtain the rights for their new product!

"Are you willing to give Lin Group a chance?" asked Lin Yuzhen somewhat angrily.

She had never seen anyone as shameless as Fang Jun.

Ceyranka came knocking on their doors to extort them. How dare they say Ceyranka was offering Lin Group a lifeline?"

There was no way Lin Group would hand over the rights to their latest product, let alone pay Ceyranka US\$1 billion.

All this belonged to Lin Group, and Ceyranka had no right to take them away!

Lin Yuzhen's voice grew cold as she said, "But Lin Group isn't willing to give Ceyranka a chance!"

Fang Jun's expression darkened when he heard her rejection.

"CEO Lin, perhaps you don't know what's going on out there. Would you like me to tell you?"

"That's unnecessary," said Jiang Ning as he waved his hand. "See you in court. Tell the people behind Ceyranka to stop attempting to use your

NH

capitalistic ploys on Lin Group. You really picked the wrong person to pillage this time.”

“You...” said Fang Jun as he stood up. “You are giving up your last chance here!”

“I know. Ceyranka has missed its last chance,” said Jiang Ning as he waved his hand. “Send him out!”

“Jiang Ning!”

Fang Jun was furious. Xiang Gao told him to do his utmost to pressurize Lin Group before their court appearance and force them to settle out of court. But Jiang Ning couldn't see what was best for Lin Group at all!

PAK!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning slapped Fang Jun before he finished his words.

It was crisp and resounding!

“Do you have the right to call me by my name?”

A coldness radiated from Jiang Ning, and it made Fang Jun swallow his harsh words instantly. He didn't dare to speak at all.

“You...you...”

After stammering for a long time, he didn't manage to speak further. He could only clutch his face as he stood there angrily and was incapable of doing anything about Jiang Ning.

“Go back and tell the people behind you that I'm onto Ceyranka.”

Fang Jun didn't know what Jiang Ning meant by that.

Anyone Jiang Ning made a target of seemed to share the same predicament.

They vanished!

They would disappear completely!

Fang Jun didn't dare say a word. Instead, he ran off with his tail between his legs.

“It looks like Ceyranka isn't very confident.”

If they were confident of success, they wouldn't

have sent someone here.

But they could have sent anyone instead of this useless man. Fang Jun even wanted to oppress them with his power without considering who he was meeting.

Lin Yuzhen frowned slightly as she said, “Hubby, the people behind Ceyranka...”

“They might be related to those overseas players who are interested in the wild mines in the northwest district,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he narrowed his eyes.

He told Fei to act swiftly and clean the northwest district of businesses selling wild mine ores overseas.

He must have touched many pies as a result.

Lin Group was no longer merely a business and had different responsibilities on its shoulders.

“Don’t worry. I checked up on Song Duidui, and he’s quite interesting,” said Jiang Ning as he smiled. “Let’s wait for a good show.”

Then Jiang Ning stopped thinking about the matter and turned to look Xiaozhao up for some snacks.

After Fang Jun arrived back at the office, he immediately went to look for Xiang Gao angrily!

“Mr Xiang, Jiang Ning didn’t know what was good for him and even slapped me!” said Fang Jun

furiously. “We must eradicate Lin Group!”

Xiang Gao frowned even harder as he watched Fang Jun become hysterical.

He had always been in the north. Even though he didn't show his face, he knew how terrifying the recent huge disturbance in the north was.

Dozens of powerful families had vanished overnight. Even the supremely powerful Pang family disappeared completely.

Most people might be unaware of this, but he found out through his channels that Jiang Ning from Lin Group was connected to this matter!

Jiang Ning was from the north. And Jiang Ning was the last person he wanted to hear about now.

Because he represented total annihilation!

GULP!

Xiang Gao gulped at the thought as the fear in his heart intensified.

“Mr Xiang?” asked Fang Jun when Xiang Gao went into a daze and didn't respond to him.

“Okay,” said Xiang Gao after he collected himself. There was an uneasy and even helpless expression on his face as he said, “Since Lin Group refuses to settle out of court and wants to throw away the chance, they can't blame me for playing rough.”

“Yes, Mr Xiang. The lawyer is ready. Lin Group hired Song Duidui and I heard he stutters.”

Xiang Gao waved his hand and gestured for Fang Jun to leave. He didn't feel like talking anymore.

He wanted very badly to tell Moore Bao not to pit himself against Jiang Ning.

To date, no one was able to live to tell the story after opposing Jiang Ning. Even if some others might not realize how frightening Jiang Ning was, surely Moore Bao did some homework before deciding on this course of action, right?

Since the Bao family was powerful, they ought to know something about this.

But he probably completely looked down on Jiang Ning.

Xiang Gao sat with his brows tightly knitted. He was hesitating about whether he should betray the company!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Nothing was more important than staying alive.

Money and status was nothing. Did Xiang Gao even have status?

Even though he was in charge of Ceyranka's Chinese market and had total control in the region, Ceyranka faced a dwindling market. Also, the Bao family's desire for control meant he could lose everything anytime they saw fit.

Xiang Gao hesitated.

RING RING RING!

The phone suddenly rang while he pondered and gave Xiang Gao a shock.

He immediately picked up the phone and said, "Mr Moore Bao..."

The moment he opened his mouth, Xiang Gao's heart sank.

"No problem! It's no problem at all! We will definitely win the court case and ruin Lin Group! If we fail, I will kill myself, and Mr Moore Bao won't even have to lift a finger..."

Xiang Gao's face turned pale as his throat went dry instantly.

Was Moore Bao trying to force Xiang Gao to kill himself?

After he put down the phone, Xiang Gao gritted his teeth resentfully. He was indignant.

NH

A long while later, he inhaled deeply. Then he picked up his rarely used personal phone and dialed a number he had saved in advance...

Ceyranka and Lin Group's court case had become a sensation in the industry and even throughout the country!

Many people felt that Ceyranka was trying to pull a fast one and was out to get Lin Group by stealing their patent.

Some people couldn't tell right from wrong and said Lin Group were the thieves and demanded them to compensate!

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered with them at all. Why should he care about a bunch of dogs barking?

"Mr...Mr Jiang...I...I'm...ready."

Song Duidui had over 30 stacks of document folders in front of him. Each relevant department in Lin Group had organized the data for him based on his requirements.

"Are you confident?" asked Jiang Ning, "What I want is to win, and on top of that, I want Ceyranka to be ruined."

Song Duidui blushed slightly.

"I...I have 70...% chance of achieving what Mr Jiang...Jiang wants."

He didn't say he was 100% confident.

NH

Jiang Ning nodded and said, "There are many young talents in the Song family. I applaud the Song family."

Then he held Lin Yuzhen's hand and went towards the public gallery.

Song Duidui had a few members of Lin Group's legal team with him, and they walked straight to the defendant's table.

A lot of people were present at the hearing.

Peers from the trade and members of powerful families in the north were undoubtedly here to see a show and find out whether Lin Group would get unlucky.

They deeply hoped to see Lin Group lose this one time.

The moment Jiang Ning walked over, five to six rows of people all stood up instantly and stood to the side respectfully.

Only people with some status dared to nod or greet him. But those who were nobodies didn't even dare to make a sound as they held their breaths and pretended to be a wooden pillar.

They couldn't even breathe properly after Jiang Ning looked at them!

Jiang Ning didn't look at anyone. He walked straight to Song Xiaoyu and sat down with Lin Yuzhen instead.

NH

“Mr Jiang,” said Song Xiaoyu as he smiled,
“Congratulations, Mr Jiang.”

They were being sued, but Song Xiaoyu congratulated them.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to laugh as she said, “Why are you congratulating us?”

“Allow me to congratulate Lin Group for breaking into the overseas market,” said Song Xiaoyu.

Lin Yuzhen looked at him quietly for a long time before turning to tell Jiang Ning, “Now I know why you say there is a lot of young talent in the Song family.”

Jiang Ning smiled and patted her hand without saying a word.

This court case was a minor hiccup that didn't require Jiang Ning's attention.

Very quickly, Ceyranka's team arrived. All the people who were there to observe had their eyes on Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning. Among them was an Asian face that exuded a western aura.

He took off his hat and bowed to Lin Yuzhen slightly in a gentlemanly fashion. He was so courteous that it seemed like they were friends.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen ignored Moore Bao.

She treated all strangers who harbored ill intentions as dogs. Jiang Ning taught Lin Yuzhen that.

“Order in the court!”

Thud!

With a gentle thud, the judge spoke his first words.

Although it was already quiet at the hearing and no one spoke a word.

Jiang Ning was sitting right there. Who would dare open his mouth to speak if Jiang Ning didn't?

It was the first time the judge had seen such a silent court. Then he went ahead with the procedure without saying a word.

They had to admit that Ceyranka came prepared. Just that lawyer alone was extremely renowned internationally, and he was well-armed.

When he made his opening statements, he had immense momentum. He kept claiming nonstop that Lin Group's new product data came from a Shenghai research lab, and refused to let it go of the idea that Ceyranka was in charge of collecting data for Shenghai.

“Lin Group is actually a thief. It steals and plunders for the sake of its development. They are absolutely shameless. I urge the judge to

NH

return Lin Group's new product patent to us and make corresponding compensation!"

Ceyranka's lawyer was eloquent, rational, and had excellent firepower. Those who didn't know better all thought Lin Group was in the wrong after listening to him.

Song Duidui sat at the defendant's table with his face red. He didn't say a word and seemed completely lost about how to defend Lin Group.

Many people talked about Song Duidui when they saw how anxious he was.

"How could Lin Group engage a lawyer like this?"

"I heard he stutters. He's already nervous now. What more is there for him to bloody argue?"

"I think Lin Group will lose today!"

"Keep it down. Do you want to die?"

.....

Jiang Ning ignored them and sat there like a pillar of strength. Then he glanced at Song Duidui and nodded gently.

"Now will the defendant please make a statement?"

Song Duidui stood up.

In an instant, he became a different man!

NH

Song Duidui exuded an entirely different air!

“I think the plaintiff is saying sheer nonsense!”

The moment he spoke, everyone felt like a cannon suddenly exploded. Also, he kept going nonstop and sent one bomb after another!

Each of his bombs struck with utter accuracy and hit Ceyranka’s lawyer where it hurt the most!

After Song Duidui spoke for five minutes, Fang Jun’s expression turned dark.

Ten minutes later, all the Ceyranka representatives present frowned.

In 15 minutes, the face of Ceyranka’s lawyer already turned somewhat pale!

“I’m sure the plaintiff has a few questions. I already organized all the information for you.”

Song Duidui didn’t stammer at all. He had transformed entirely into a laser cannon. And he spoke so intensely and rationally that his opponent couldn’t defend himself at all.

Then he took out the questions he prepared. Each time he asked a question, he answered it rhetorically and looked at Ceyranka’s lawyer, who kept turning more and more livid.

These were indeed the fatal attacks that Ceyranka’s lawyer had prepared.

But all of these were futile on Song Duidui!

NH

The situation was completely leaning towards Lin Group!

Moore Bao's eyes suddenly constricted, especially when Song Duidui produced a few crucial pieces of evidence.

“What happened?” asked Moore Bao with his face livid as he turned to look at Xiang Gao and the others with a murderous look in his eyes. “How did it end up like this? How did Lin Group get a hold of that evidence?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The tables had completely turned!

Song Duidui practically pinned his opponent on the ground and rubbed dirt onto his face while Ceyranka's lawyer suffered brutal humiliation.

"Does the opposing counsel have anything more to ask?" asked Song Duidui politely.

"You...you..."

PFFFT!

The lawyer from Ceyranka was so mad that he rolled his eyes right away and passed out completely.

The crowd was in an uproar!

Moore Bao felt as though someone had slapped him hard on the face. And this slap was in front of so many people. He was utterly embarrassed.

"I...I don't know!" said Xiang Gao with his face equally pale. Then he turned to Fang Jun and asked quickly, "What happened?"

Fang Jun was just about to stand. But he knelt on the ground with a thud right away as his legs went limp.

"I don't know! Mr Xiang and Mr Bao, I really don't know! I didn't tell anyone these things nor revealed them..."

Fang Jun's face became increasingly ashen.

NH

“What did you do the last time you went to Lin Group?!” yelled Xiang Gao furiously.

Fang Jun’s face looked even worse and had lost all color!

He looked at Xiang Gao fixedly. Didn’t Xiang Gao send him there?

Why was he asking about what happened at Lin Group?

Moore Bao couldn’t be bothered with Fang Jun’s explanation. He was so angry that his body trembled, and even his voice altered.

He had set up an excellent trap, so even if Song Duidui turned out highly eloquent, it would be hard for Lin Group to turn the tables around. But those vital pieces of evidence led Ceyranka down a path to disastrous defeat!

PAK!

He slapped Fang Jun viciously across the face as he roared, “You’re dead meat!”

Fang Jun shivered. Although he wanted to explain, Moore Bao refused to listen.

Moore Bao turned and left straight away. He didn’t want to stay and continue embarrassing himself in front of so many people.

He belonged to the Bao family from abroad. If he became a mockery in the north, how could he ever hold his head high again?

NH

After Moore Bao took a few steps, he suddenly halted and walked over to Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning. By now, he was devoid of his previous calmness and gentlemanliness.

“Humph, where did you find such a wonderful lawyer?” asked Jiang Ning as he remained seated. He glanced at Moore Bao and said calmly, “Is he any good?”

Jiang Ning waved at Song Duidui, and he walked over immediately.

“Mr...Mr Jiang...do you...you...need...need me?”

Song Duidui stuttered and appeared somewhat constrained and even looked a little dull. Moore Bao’s face turned even more crimson.

He could feel blood gushing up from his chest, and he was about to cough it out uncontrollably!

Song Duidui was a bloody stutterer!

How could he have lost to someone that stammered?

“See how everything turned out after all your effort and preparation?” said Jiang Ning disappointedly as he shook his head. “If Ceyranka can’t afford a lawyer, Lin Group doesn’t mind doing charity and donating you some money to hire a decent one.”

Did they want to donate money to hire a lawyer to sue them?

Lin Group was so arrogant!

Moore Bao's eyes turned frosty.

He stared at Jiang Ning and said coldly, "Do you think Lin Group is capable of keeping their new product patent? You ought to know that everyone will be after it."

"No, I don't actually," said Jiang Ning bluntly. "All I know is that greedy people usually come to no good end."

"Hmph," sneered Moore Bao as he flung his hands and left, "Just you wait, Lin Group! You will regret this!"

There wasn't a shred of emotion on Jiang Ning's face as Moore Bao left furiously.

How could a little thing like this rock his emotions at all?

"That man is the biggest shareholder of Ceyranka in the Chinese region. He's the second son of the Bao family," said Li Dong softly. "I didn't expect some from the Bao family to turn up."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“The Bao family?”

Lin Yuzhen didn't know anything about the Bao family.

“The Bao family used to be a powerful northern family 20 years ago. There was a time when they were even poised to become a supremely powerful family, but they suddenly decided to migrate overseas. And they've been doing well these past 20 years.”

“The Bao family were the ones that helped Ceyranka expand into the Chinese region. They singlehandedly control the market,” introduced Li Dong. “Their family...is unscrupulous and resort to all means. In the trade, they have quite a bad name.”

He turned to look at Jiang Ning.

“Brother Ning, since the traditional methods failed, they will probably resort to something more unusual.”

Li Dong didn't know why, but the moment he said this, he suddenly felt a little excited.

It seemed as though he was looking forward to seeing the Bao family resort to dirty tricks. Then he could see Jiang Ning in action again!

Jiang Ning lowered his eyes without showing any interest whatsoever. Instead, he even yawned.

“Let's go wifey, the first round is over, and we've won beautifully! Let's go celebrate,” said Jiang

NH

Ning as he held Lin Yuzhen's hand and walked straight out.

Li Dong had yet to realize they were leaving.

Shouldn't Jiang Ning say something?

Or say something harsh about Ceyranka at least.

"Mr Song, why are you laughing?" asked Li Dong when he caught sight of Song Xiaoyu laughing. He couldn't help asking, "Was I wrong?"

"No, you were right. The Bao family isn't to be trifled with," said Song Xiaoyu as he turned his head and looked at Jiang Ning from behind, "But offending Mr Jiang is worse."

"When Ceyranka sued Lin Group, all you saw was danger. But Mr Jiang saw an opportunity. The opportunity that came with this threat will be an extremely good stepping stone for Lin Group."

Li Dong's eyes constricted slightly.

He was certainly aware that Lin Group had both local and overseas expansion in their development plans. But all he thought about during this time was how to win Ceyranka's lawsuit.

But Jiang Ning was thinking about the steps to take after the lawsuit was over. And he had even thought two or three steps ahead!

Jiang Ning didn't think he would lose!

NH

He kept considering what to do after they won the lawsuit and slapped Ceyranka hard!

“Congratulations, Mr Li. You are probably going to get promoted,” said Song Xiaoyu, who left with Song Duidui without speaking further.

He knew that the Bao family wouldn't take it lying down. But the more they provoked Jiang Ning, the worse things would become for them.

The more the Bao family invested in this, the better it was for Lin Group.

Song Xiaoyu knew this all too well.

One could fight anyone except Jiang Ning.

News of Ceyranka's catastrophic loss became like a joke. In the blink of an eye, news of this had spread throughout the north!

Ceyranka was charged with the fabrication of facts and slander. Instead of getting what they wanted, they were even sentenced to compensate Lin Group \$30 million for damaging their reputation!

It was yet another tight slap on Moore Bao's face!

Especially since pictures of Moore Bao throwing a fit in court with his face livid while he slapped Fang Jun had already spread throughout the internet.

“Scoundrels! Everyone in Lin Group are scoundrels!”

NH

After Moore Bao saw the news, he almost wanted to kill someone.

Only now did he realize how careless he was. Countless reporters and media outlets were present at court. He initially thought Xiang Gao sent them there to spread the news of Lin Group's defeat as soon as possible.

In hindsight, he realized that Lin Group arranged it to publish news of their failure and spread his embarrassing photos all throughout the world!

“Jiang Ning, I'm going to kill you all!” bellowed Moore Bao.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Moore Bao didn't expect things to turn out completely different from what he expected!

At first, Moore Bao thought a single lawsuit was enough to give Lin Group pressure and make them bow to him.

New companies like them were most worried about their reputation. It would affect their plans to expand overseas, and they wouldn't dare to offend an international brand like Ceyranka anymore.

But he didn't think that Jiang Ning was fearless!

Jiang Ning chose to confront him head-on and even obtained crucial evidence to support their case.

"Damn!" said Moore Bao angrily. Important information like that was only made known to high-level Ceyranka employees. How did it leak?

If they wanted to beat them at the lawsuit and stifle Lin Group, they had to insist that Lin Group's new product was created based on their data.

But it was too late now.

"Mr Moore Bao, here is the news that you wanted," said the secretary as she walked over carefully. She had been in charge of Moore Bao's matters during this time, and even Xiang Gao didn't want to see Moore Bao, making her feel like quitting several times.

NH

Moore Bao was temperamental and threw everyone into a panic.

His face turned increasingly dark as he read the news on the table.

BAM!

He slammed the table hard as he asked, "Where's Xiang Gao?"

"Mr Xiang...isn't in the office," said the secretary cautiously.

"Where has he gone?" asked Moore Bao.

"I...I don't know," said the secretary softly. How would she know where Mr Xiang had gone? And it was impossible to find out now.

"Get him to come and see me," said Moore Bao somewhat impatiently.

Moore Bao told the secretary to get lost. Then he stood by himself in front of the French windows with a dark expression on his face.

His plan failed.

At first, he thought Lin Group would be easy to eliminate, but they weren't as easy to chew on as he thought.

The new product he wanted actually once belonged to Linglong Group. Although it wasn't as easy as he thought, the Bao family didn't give

NH

up until they got what they wanted!

“I wanted to be aboveboard and use traditional methods. Since you want to retaliate, then don’t blame for being unscrupulous!” said Moore Bao as he narrowed his eyes.

He went back to his seat and picked up his phone to dial a number.

Meanwhile.

At Lin Group’s branch office in the north.

No one felt that this was a major victory. It was just one lawsuit, and they were on the right side of the law in the first place.

Everyone remained focused and continued working on their next step.

“Don't let your guard down. Ceyranka has great ambitions and is greedy. They’ve coveted Lin Group’s new product for a long time. They might have lost this time, but they won't stop trying, so be on your guard!” instructed Li Dong. Every department was to raise vigilance and ensure that the development of Lin Group’s branch office in the north stuck to the plan.

Jiang Ning leaned against the couch in the office and appeared somewhat lazy.

Lin Yuzhen was patiently peeling grapes and putting them one by one into Jiang Ning’s mouth. She didn’t look like Lin Group’s CEO at all. All she

NH

looked like now was Jiang Ning's wife.

Even though there were outsiders present.

"Mr Jiang, I hope you can give me a chance."

Xiang Gao stood there with his back slightly bent as he smiled without daring to look the least bit disrespectful.

Even though he was much older than Jiang Ning, he acted like a junior.

Jiang Ning didn't say a word. He casually reached out to stop Lin Yuzhen from putting a grape into his mouth. Instead, he fed it to her and said, "This one is sweet. You eat it."

The two acted as though no one was around.

Lin Yuzhen took a bite. Sure enough, it was really sweet. Jiang Ning had such a keen eye!

But Xiang Gao didn't dare to say a word. If Jiang Ning was going to ignore him, he didn't dare to disturb them either.

After a long time, Jiang Ning turned to look at Xiang Gao.

NH

“Mr Xiang is the Chairman of Ceyranka’s Chinese market, so you have the greatest say in the region. Why did you suddenly think of joining Lin Group?”

Jiang Ning looked at Xiang Gao.

The man in front of him had just betrayed Ceyranka and divulged important evidence to Lin Group.

So Song Duidui didn’t even need to use his killing move in order to hammer Ceyranka to death!

“Because...I want to live,” said Xiang Gao awkwardly as he inhaled.

“Money and status just come and go. It is more important to stay alive.”

He was keenly aware of what the Bao family was like. They could resort to any means and didn’t condone failure. And people like him who appeared successful on the surface were nothing but dogs to the Bao family.

They were completely expendable and could be replaced anytime.

Xiang Gao knew about the horrible end that the previous main distributor in Shenghai, Chen Gong, and Kang Li, came to.

“Is Lin Group trying to kill you?” asked Jiang Ning as he smiled.

NH

“No, it’s Ceyranka and the Bao family that want me dead,” said Xiang Gao honestly, “Lin Group is a company with a human touch. From the moment Lin Group entered the northern market, I have been observing it. At the time, I did it because we were opponents, so I naturally didn’t dare to bring it up. But now, I wish to join Lin Group. I want to live. More importantly, I want to do meaningful work.”

He inhaled deeply and continued, “By offering my services now, it doesn’t mean that I will betray Lin Group one day like how I’ve turned on Ceyranka now. I believe Mr Jiang knows that I don’t have the courage to do it.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything, but he knew that Xiang Gao was a smart man.

Xiang Gao had been in the north for many years, so he must know something about the previous upheavals in the north. Xiang Gao must know that Jiang Ning was the one who caused those powerful families to disappear.

“Lin Group has an overseas development plan. I happened to have done that for Ceyranka, so I have the experience,” said Xiang Gao with a smile. “With me on board, I believe Lin Group will be able to break into foreign markets more quickly.”

“Is that so? It seems you are pretty handy,” said Jiang Ning as he sat up in the chair. “Then what position should I give you? How much should I pay?”

NH

Xiang Gao was a little excited when he heard Jiang Ning. He gulped and prepared himself emotionally before he said, "Money doesn't matter. I just want to work for Mr Jiang,"

He smiled as he said, "I have worked in the business for years, so I have enough money to last me two lifetimes. Now...I just want to work for myself. Lin Group is very special, and I want to be a part of it."

Money?

Money wasn't as important as his life.

After staying in the north for years, especially after experiencing those earth-shattering events, Xiang Gao clearly knew that he could survive if he worked for Jiang Ning,

Also, he could lead a wholesome life and even do meaningful things.

He had studied Li Dong and almost every higher management personnel in Lin Group's branch office in the north. Their attitude towards work and life made him especially envious and he yearned to be just like them.

Now that there was a chance, he didn't want to give it up.

"Since you asked for it, I will give you a chance," said Jiang Ning as he glanced at Lin Yuzhen. "Mr Xiang, how about this? I'll give you a month to open up our foreign market. What do you think?"

NH

Xiang Gao instantly straightened his back as he patted his chest and said, "Mr Jiang, half a month! If I don't break into the overseas market by then, I will resign!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Xiang Gao volunteered his services to help Lin Group expand overseas. If it was anyone else, they wouldn't have dared to take up the offer.

Especially since Xiang Gao was an experienced, wily old fox that had to be guarded against.

Moreover, he had just betrayed Ceyranka.

But Jiang Ning agreed without any hesitation. As long as Xiang Gao could open up the foreign markets within the agreed time, Jiang Ning would keep him.

Since someone wanted to join Lin Group, why not use him?

Was Jiang Ning afraid of betrayal?

Jiang Ning knew how badly Xiang Gao wanted to live.

Xiang Gao didn't speak any further. He knew that he had to accomplish his task first to prove himself, and there was no point in talking about it until then.

After bidding farewell to Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen, he left immediately.

"Can he be trusted?"

Lin Yuzhen didn't speak the entire time.

She didn't have enough experience to judge if someone was good for the company.

NH

But Jiang Ning could do it.

“It doesn't matter whether he can be trusted or not. The most important thing is that we still need someone to work on the foreign market. And to date, do we have such talent in Lin Group?”

Lin Yuzhen thought about it then shook her head.

The fact that Lin Group had such development locally was already a miracle.

In the short span of a year, Lin Group had occupied almost 70% of the entire local market. Moreover, it bought over Linglong Group and got involved in other trades. So Lin Group was destined to become a massive business!

In comparison to Linglong Group, it would become an even bigger and more stable huge company!

“Then aren't you worried that he would betray Lin Group?” asked Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning smiled as he said, “This is the same question as your previous one.”

He reached his hand out and touched Lin Yuzhen on her nose tenderly.

“Lin Group's corporate culture means it is destined that very few people will betray the company. Do you understand? Especially people like Xiang Gao, who has made enough money of

NH

his own. All he wants now is to pursue his dreams. He just wants to do things that he wanted to when he was younger but was unable to. And Lin Group will give people like him the chance to fulfill their dreams.”

Lin Group was like a massive dream factory!

Young employees could find their paths and dreams.

Even those who had worked in the corporate world for years and already lost all their rough edges could fulfill their original passionate ideals at Lin Group.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning with admiration brimming from her eyes.

She remained quiet and just kissed him. That was far more meaningful than words.

“Hubby, I’ve been hiding something from you,” said Lin Yuzhen hesitantly now that Jiang Ning was in a good mood.

She glanced at Jiang Ning furtively. But Jiang Ning became nervous instead and his eyes floated down to her belly. “Are you pregnant?”

Lin Yuzhen couldn’t help laughing as she said, “No, I’m not!”

It wasn’t as easy as it seemed. Su Yun told her, so long as she picked the right days, it would be easier to get pregnant. But there seemed to be

NH

no progress at all.

“I wanted to tell you that I got an invite...”

She glanced at Jiang Ning as she spoke and pursed her lips out of fear that it would upset him. “To visit the Jiang family.”

The Jiang family.

They had the same family name as Jiang Ning. Since Lin Yuzhen wasn't stupid, she could make some informed guesses about their relationship.

Earlier on, Lin Yuzhen found it difficult to turn them down when she received an invitation to visit their home.

But she was more worried that Jiang Ning would get upset.

“Go then.”

Jiang Ning unexpectedly didn't get emotional and merely nodded as he said calmly, “It's very safe in the north now. I will send someone to protect you.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Aren’t you going?” asked Lin Yuzhen.

She looked at Jiang Ning and pulled her arms round his neck as she said, “Maybe they wanted to invite you.”

“Is my name on the invitation?” asked Jiang Ning calmly.

Lin Yuzhen shook her head.

“Doesn’t that say everything?”

Jiang Ning smiled as he hugged Lin Yuzhen by the waist and said, “You can go on your own. I’m busy tonight.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t try to force him anymore. So she just nodded and didn't go on asking Jiang Ning.

She was very nervous about going to visit the Jiang family. They were a supremely powerful family in the north.

“Is Jiang Ning really not going tonight?” thought Lin Yuzhen.

Meanwhile.

Xiang Gao had already rushed back to the office.

Despite receiving dozens of calls from his secretary, Xiang Gao wasn't unhappy at all. Instead, he was in high spirits.

NH

He whistled as he entered the office of Ceyranka's headquarters in the north and he walked like he was floating. Even the security guard was stunned. For the past few days, he hadn't seen Xiang Gao looking so relaxed.

Ever since Moore Bao arrived here, the entire Ceyranka office felt like they were facing a terrible enemy and everyone was on tenterhooks.

"Mr Xiang, Mr Bao wants to see you urgently," said the secretary cautiously in a low voice.

"Okay, got it."

Xiang Gao used to be meek and trembled in fear, but he changed his usual ways and walked in with his head held high, which gave the secretary a shock. Then he said, "Oh yes, you've worked for the company for years, so I'm going to double your salary. Go to HR now and tell them I said so."

"Huh? I, well...Thanks Mr Xiang!" said the secretary excitedly.

Xiang Gao smiled. He wanted to do a little something for them before he left.

He clapped his hands and said, "Everyone, please stop for a moment."

All the employees in the office area stopped what they were doing and turned to look at him.

"Everyone has worked hard all these years and

NH

fought for Ceyranka for so long, so I've decided to increase your salary. Everyone will get a 50% increase! Did the head of HR get that?"

In the distance, the head of HR was stunned. He didn't know what to say, but before he could say anything in response, Xiang Gao had already walked into the office.

Moore Bao sat there waiting with his face livid. It was completely dark!

"Xiang Gao, where have you been?" asked Moore Bao coldly with his face sunken when he saw Xiang Gao coming in. "Do you know how long I've waited for you?"

"Mr Moore Bao, I am the Chairman of Ceyranka's Chinese office, so there is a lot of work waiting for me. I can't stay in the office and drink tea all day," replied Xiang Gao unhurriedly without his usual cowardness at all. It made Moore Bao even angrier.

"You seem to have forgotten how you got into this position," said Moore Bao angrily as he slammed the table. "It was the Bao family who gave you a chance! If not for the Bao family, you would be nothing! You are simply the Bao family's dog!"

Xiang Gao smiled without saying a word.

He knew very well that to the Bao family, they were nothing but expendable tools.

NH

“I thank the head of the Bao family for giving me a chance back then,” said Xiang Gao unhurriedly. “All these years, I worked hard and have repaid the Bao family for their kindness to me. Since Mr Bao feels like it was a mistake, then please take the decision back.”

“What do you mean?”

Xiang Gao walked to his office desk. He bent over to remove a sheet of clean paper. Then he lifted the pen and wrote his resignation straight away with a flourish of his pen.

His thoughts never felt as clear before!

“Nothing much,” said Xiang Gao as he wrote. Then he said firmly, “It simply means I don’t bloody want to work for you anymore!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When he finished speaking, Xiang Gao signed his name without any restraint.

Then Xiang Gao threw the resignation letter in front of Moore Bao and said, "Farewell!"

He didn't drag his feet at all.

Moore Bao was stunned. He didn't expect Xiang Gao to resign suddenly.

Also, Xiang Gao even did it by writing a resignation letter in front of him and giving it straight to him.

Just as Xiang Gao was about to leave, Moore Bao looked at Xiang Gao with his face livid and shouted sternly, "Stop right there! Stop right there now!"

He didn't even bother looking at Xiang Gao's resignation letter. A cold murderous look exploded from his eyes immediately as he said, "Do you know the consequences of your decision?"

Leaving like this was as good as a betrayal!

Moore Bao said coldly, "Xiang Gao, don't dig your own grave!"

No one had ever dared to insult the Bao family like this before.

Xiang Gao turned his head and continued to smile unhurriedly. It was as though the

NH

previously high and mighty young master was nothing to him anymore.

“Mr Bao, are you threatening me?” asked Xiang Gao with a smile. He wasn't nervous at all as he said, “I'm not afraid.”

“You...”

“Let me tell you. I've gone to work for Lin Group.”

Xiang Gao seemed to be deliberately agitating Moore Bao. He glanced at Moore Bao's dark face and straightened his back as he said, “Now I work for Mr Jiang, so you should be more polite!”

Then he opened the office door and walked out briskly.

He left Moore Bao furious with his face red as he trembled in anger.

BAM!

After the door closed, there was a loud commotion in the room, as Moore Bao threw random things against the door.

Xiang Gao didn't care at all.

When he walked out, all the employees in the office were still overwhelmed with excitement about their raises and they were discussing why Xiang Gao would suddenly do that.

Also, he did it so decisively and even signed it off

NH

without the slightest bit of hesitation!

“Everyone!”

Xiang Gao clapped his hands again, so everyone turned their attention to him.

They wondered what Xiang Gao had to say this time.

“I’m leaving Ceyranka,” said Xiang Gao. The first thing he said created an uproar in the office, “Before I go, I wanted to increase your salaries. Thank you for your help and support all these years, everyone. I hope you have wonderful careers ahead!”

“Mr Xiang, why are you quitting?”

“Yes, Mr Xiang. You even gave everyone a raise. Why...”

“Mr Xiang, did something happen?”

.....

A few employees asked quickly.

It was too shocking for everyone.

Xiang Gao was in charge of the Chinese market and had been at it for years. It was almost certain that he would stay at this position until he retired.

But he suddenly quit just like that.

NH

“When you’re out in the working world, some things can’t be helped.”

Xiang Gao sighed and turned deliberately to glance at his old office before shaking his head helplessly.

“In the future, if you need help, please look me up. I still have some connection in the industry, so I can at least guarantee you a job.”

He went to a few long-serving employees and shook their hands without speaking further. Then he turned and left without taking anything. He was so resolute that everyone instantly understood the reason he left.

It was the man in the office who forced Xiang Gao to leave!

Ever since the Bao family’s second son arrived, everyone in the company panicked and went on high alert. No one even dared to raise their voice when they were talking or working.

At first, Xiang Gao was around to help them with Moore Bao, but now even he had gotten chased away!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“I already heard that this Mr Moore Bao has a strange temper. If he throws his temper around all the time, who can take it?”

“Ceyranka’s Chinese business belongs to the Bao family, so of course they can do whatever they want. But aren’t they too much? We only lost a lawsuit. And to be honest, we were the ones who were unreasonable to begin with!”

“Exactly! Mr Xiang was always kind to everyone. He even fought to give us a raise before he left. Mr Moore Bao has really gone too far!”

.....

They had worked for a long time after all. After they recalled the way Xiang Gao looked when he entered the office, it dawned on them that Xiang Gao already knew he was getting chased away. So he took the opportunity to fight for their employee benefits before he left.

It was Xiang Gao’s right to do so and also the last time he exerted his rights as Ceyranka’s Chairman!

Everyone in the open office area was instantly furious.

They were angry about what happened to Xiang Gao and worried about themselves.

Xiang Gao was a top-level leader in the company. How could the Bao family ditch him just like that? Then what would happen to them?

NH

They would probably be treated like weeds!

No one openly discussed this, but many people started contemplating their futures here in their hearts.

Should they continue working in Ceyranka and suffer Moore Bao's humiliation? Or should they leave with Xiang Gao?

BAM!

The office door suddenly burst open before long, and Moore Bao shouted sullenly, "Where's the secretary? Where has she gone?"

The secretary ran over quickly.

"Mr Bao, do you need me?"

"Get the company VPs to come over!"

"Yes, Mr Bao!"

He looked dreadfully angry. After scanning around, he noticed some of the employees were furtively looking at him. Then his eyes constricted.

"Do your work! What are you looking at? Do you think you deserve those salaries of yours?"

The office instantly fell into silence.

"Nothing but a bunch of leeches!" said Moore Bao furiously before he went back into the office

NH

and slammed the door hard behind him.

Many of the employees' hearts sank when they heard the word 'leech'.

They came to work for the sake of their livelihoods. They were here for money and not to be humiliated.

It was normal to suffer a little indignance at work. But since everyone was adults here, they had to abide by the grownup rules in the grownup world. But was Moore Bao...even treating them as humans?

DA DA DA!

One employee swiftly deleted the report he was working on and opened a new document. He inhaled deeply before typing out 'letter of resignation' right away without any hesitation!

Then one after another...

Moore Bao would never come to realize that calling them leeches while he was having a fit would fan such flames of displeasure and fury among Xiang Gao's employees so quickly.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning received Xiang Gao's message on the phone.

"I have formed the overseas market expansion team!"

NH

He glanced at the message and smiled. Xiang Gao sure was a wily fox. The business circle wasn't as straightforward as the battlefield. So Xiang Gao was remarkable for swaying the employees' wills and using their loyalty as ammunition.

Whatever it was, Xiang Gao would deal with the overseas expansion team on his own.

Jiang Ning didn't ask how he did it. All he did was wait for Xiang Gao's results.

He turned to see that Lin Yuzhen had just changed into her outfit and was staring at herself left and right in the mirror. She appeared so serious about it that it seemed as though she was attending the poshest ball.

"Is this necessary?" asked Jiang Ning as he leaned on the couch. He seemed a little unhappy that Lin Yuzhen was treating the invitation so seriously.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

It was just a dinner. Was it necessary to pay this much attention to it?

In Jiang Ning's view, just getting changed was good enough.

Lin Yuzhen turned to look at Jiang Ning as she smiled, "Is this too grand?"

Jiang Ning didn't say a word. He simply looked at Lin Yuzhen.

It was up to Lin Yuzhen to decide whether to dress grandly or not. But he just didn't like seeing her like this.

It was just dinner at the Jiang house, so this was redundant.

Why dress up so nicely?

"I'm there as their guest. Of course, I have to be polite about their invitation."

Lin Yuzhen smiled as she walked over to Jiang Ning. Then she bent over to reveal a bit of her fair neck as she said, "If you don't want me to go, then I won't go."

"I didn't say that," said Jiang Ning as he turned around. Lin Yuzhen found his appearance somewhat funny now.

This fellow was using a tough attitude to conceal his uneasiness.

NH

Since Jiang Ning was deliberately avoiding the subject and playing with his phone, she didn't speak further. She walked over to the dressing-table again to pick out a necklace for her outfit before she was finally done getting ready.

"Then I'll get Brother Gou to send me there, ok?"

"Yup," said Jiang Ning. He didn't even turn his head and appeared like he didn't care at all.

After Lin Yuzhen had left the room and the clicking of her high heel shoes were no longer audible, Jiang Ning put down his phone. In reality, its screen had been locked all this time. He stared at the door in a daze.

He stared for a long time without saying a word. Then he lay down to play with his phone. But his attention wasn't on his phone at all.

Lin Yuzhen walked to the door where Brother Gou was waiting.

BEEP BEEP!

Just as she was about to get into the car, a black sedan drove over and pulled up at the entrance.

Lin Yuzhen looked up to see Jiang Hai getting off the car.

"Miss Lin," said Jiang Hai as he ran over and chuckled. "Madam sent me to pick you up."

He nodded at Brother Gou and said, "Bro, I'll take

NH

care of this.”

Brother Gou didn't say a word. Jiang Ning wanted him to protect Lin Yuzhen, so without Jiang Ning's permission, no one else could come close to her.

“Let's take his car, Brother Gou.”

Lin Yuzhen knew that Jiang Ning was worried about her even if she were just going to the Jiang residence.

Brother Gou nodded and helped Lin Yuzhen open the door. Jiang Hai sat back into the driver's seat immediately. He was hoping that Jiang Ning would come to the Jiang residence with Lin Yuzhen.

But Jiang Ning clearly still refused to go to the Jiang residence.

Master was probably going to be disappointed again.

Outside the hotel in the distance, a silhouette was staring as Jiang Hai's car left.

“Lin Yuzhen has left with only one bodyguard,” said the man to the phone softly, “Yes, only Jiang Ning is in the hotel. The two of them have gone separate ways now. Shall I move in?”

When he received his orders from the other party, the man's eyes instantly turned cold. Then he gestured to his men behind him, and they

NH

disappeared in a flash.

Jiang Hai drove to the Jiang residence carefully.

“Miss Lin, this way please,” said Jiang Hai as he led the way. “Thank you for helping me the last time, Miss Lin.”

At Shenghai, if not for Lin Yuzhen, Jiang Hai felt that Jiang Ning would have broken his neck on the spot!

“He won’t hurt you,” said Lin Yuzhen. She knew what Jiang Hai was talking about, so she smiled and said gently, “He’s kinder than I am.”

Then she walked towards the living room.

Xue Ning and Jiang Daoran were already in the living room waiting.

“Did she agree to come over?” asked Jiang Daoran a little nervously.

When Xue Ning found out that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had come to the north again, she sent an invitation to invite Lin Yuzhen over for dinner.

Although only Lin Yuzhen’s name was on the invitation, they hoped that Jiang Ning would come too.

He wanted to write Jiang Ning’s name on the invitation too, but then on second thoughts, the Jiang house was Jiang Ning’s home, so why

NH

send him an invitation if they wanted him back for dinner?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

At the thought of that, Jiang Daoran was suddenly unhappy again.

“Madam, Miss Lin is here!” shouted Jiang Hai. Xue Ning stood up instantly without even replying Jiang Daoran and walked over briskly.

The moment she saw Lin Yuzhen, she immediately beamed.

“Yuzhen, you’re here.”

It was Xue Ning’s first time seeing Lin Yuzhen. At first look, she warmed up to her right away. She walked over immediately and held Lin Yuzhen’s hand as she said, “You’re finally here!”

Lin Yuzhen instantly blushed as she said, “Hello, Auntie.”

She didn’t expect Xue Ning too be this polite. Xue Ning was so enthusiastic that she was at a loss.

“How wonderful!” said Xue Ning happily, “You have no idea how much I wanted to invite you over the last time. But I was worried that you were busy and didn’t want to get in your way. This time, I couldn’t resist inviting you. I had to get you to come for dinner since you are in the north.”

She turned to see Jiang Daoran still sitting where he was. She frowned and said, “Why are you still sitting there?”

Jiang Daoran then stood up and smiled as he

NH

said, "Yuzhen, welcome. I had a chat with your parents when we were in Donghai but didn't have the chance to meet you. But we finally get to meet today."

He glanced around but didn't see Jiang Ning behind Lin Yuzhen, so he couldn't help feeling a little disappointed in his heart.

That brat refused to come home after all.

"Hello, Uncle Jiang," greeted Lin Yuzhen. The moment she first laid eyes on Jiang Daoran, she knew how he was related to Jiang Ning since the two of them looked almost identical.

Lin Yuzhen asked Jiang Ning about his family before, and Jiang Ning didn't withhold anything from her and told her everything. He also told her about the misunderstanding that happened back then.

She didn't know how to judge this matter. Jiang Daoran wasn't wrong as he was trying to protect Jiang Ning and his mother. For the sake of protecting them, he would rather sacrifice himself!

"Alright now, don't just stand around here. Come on in and have a seat," said Jiang Daoran as he smiled.

They led Lin Yuzhen into the living room. The more they looked at her, the more satisfied they were with her.

NH

Jiang Daoran already checked on her long ago, including going to Donghai to visit Lin Yuzhen's parents. Through her parents, he could tell that Lin Yuzhen was a great girl.

She was as kind as Jiang Ning's mother.

Xue Ning cooked some home-cooked dishes. She had meticulously learned how to cook over the years and prepared her best dishes tonight.

"I'm not sure if these suit your appetite. If there's anything you prefer, you can tell me. I will learn how to cook them and prepare them for you when you come again," said Xue Ning as she kept taking food for Lin Yuzhen. "Your mum cooks for you back home. In the north, you can come here and have anything you like. Auntie will cook them for you!"

"Thank you, Auntie!" said Lin Yuzhen gratefully.

Since they were both women, Lin Yuzhen could sense that the smile on Xue Ning's face was sincere.

They welcomed her and looked forward to seeing her.

But why did Jiang Ning refuse to come today?

They chatted while they ate. They talked about how Lin Yuzhen was like when she was a child, all the way up to college, and when she started working. The more Xue Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen, the more she liked her. And she couldn't

NH

wait to know everything there was to know about Lin Yuzhen.

Outside the living room, Brother Gou sat with Jiang Hai.

“I’ve heard about your name a lot. Many people in the north wish to know you now.”

Jiang Hai looked at Brother Gou.

Brother Gou had climbed the ladder from the bottom most rung to become what he was today. He managed to achieve all this because he was inspired and worked hard to make himself better.

All the powerful families in the north knew about the entire pack of wolves in the forbidden territory of Donghai, not just Brother Gou.

With the wolves holding the fort, even if Jiang Ning wasn’t around, no one could act recklessly in Donghai!

“Without Big Boss, I’m nothing,” said Brother Gou as he glanced at Jiang Hai. “I wouldn’t even have a name.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Hai looked at Brother Gou solemnly. He was both shocked by Jiang Ning's influence, yet at the same time completely unsurprised.

Jiang Ning was the God of War of the East, so it seemed completely conceivable for things like this to happen to him.

He knew well that Jiang Ning had already become their religion.

If their faith remained standing, then Donghai would forever be a forbidden territory!

That was a frightening thought.

Jiang Ning was very powerful on his own. But even Brother Gou and the others kept making breakthroughs. They were accomplishing extraordinary deeds with these ordinary bodies of theirs.

He suddenly felt a deep veneration!

It felt as though Brother Gou was no ordinary man, but a warrior who had gone onto the battlefield and shed blood just like Jiang Ning!

"Want a smoke?" said Jiang Hai as he removed some cigarettes from his pocket.

He didn't smoke, but he always had a pack on him just in case.

"No thanks," said Brother Gou as he eyed the pack and gulped.

NH

He was still a little addicted to nicotine, but he was here to protect Lin Yuzhen. If he smelled of cigarettes, Lin Yuzhen wouldn't like it.

The two of them chatted idly, while Lin Yuzhen was also talking happily to Jiang Daoran and Xue Ning too in the living room.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning remained in the hotel.

There were two men beneath his feet as the ash from his cigarette fell on them.

Jiang Ning felt agitated after Lin Yuzhen left, so he lit a cigarette. But after barely a few puffs, two creeps who weren't afraid to die actually tried to kill him.

Jiang Ning sat on the couch with a man under each of his feet. He flicked the cigarette butt on his hand gently, and it fell on one of their faces.

AH!

The burning ash sent the man howling in pain. He struggled to get up but couldn't wrest himself free at all.

"Don't scream," said Jiang Ning angrily.

He was a little annoyed and upset that Lin Yuzhen went to the Jiang house on her own.

What was there to see at the Jiang house?

NH

He was even unhappier that his name wasn't on the invitation. What did the old man mean by that?

“Who sent you here?” asked Jiang Ning viciously as he took another puff of the cigarette.

“Let...let us go! Or else you will come to no good end!”

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning stepped hard, and a bone-breaking sound instantly followed.

“AHH!”

Yet another agonizing cry came.

“I told you not to scream!”

Jiang Ning stepped hard again and broke another rib, but the man didn't dare to make a peep this time. Instead, he shut his mouth tightly while his face turned red.

The two men were like chickens waiting to be slaughtered and were incapable of retaliating at all.

“It...it was Mr Moore Bao!”

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. Just as he expected, it was that pesky critter.

These stray cats and dogs came to find trouble

NH

for him. Weren't they afraid that he might step on them and kill them?

Jiang Ning didn't understand why he felt so irritable now.

CRAACK!

He just stepped a little harder and the two men couldn't help howling in agony.

“Did he someone to attack my wife too?”

Jiang Ning's expression turned chilly.

“Yes! Yes!”

“Spare us!”

The two men help screamed loudly. If they knew how terrifying Jiang Ning was, they wouldn't have dared to come even if Moore Bao paid them \$1 million.

They were considered vicious men who worked in the trade for years, and their hands were stained with plenty of blood.

They had taken plenty of such jobs before and never failed. They didn't expect to meet someone like Jiang Ning today, and he had such a bad temper no less. Before they realized what was happening, Jiang Ning already had them pinned under his feet!

“You're tired of living!” said Jiang Ning furiously.

NH

How dare he try to touch Lin Yuzhen?

Did he think he was good-tempered and didn't dare to kill him?

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning suddenly stepped hard. The two men passed out before they even had the chance to scream in agony.

He got up and left without even turning to look.

Did Moore Bao want to hurt Lin Yuzhen?

He had a fucking death wish!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Meanwhile.

At the Jiang house.

Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Daoran were chatting happily.

“I really thought I was done for back then,” said Lin Yuzhen as she sighed. “I thought I was going to spend the rest of my life in darkness, but I didn’t expect...”

Lin Yuzhen reminisced about the time when Jiang Ning first married into her family. She had really felt hopeless.

She felt sad for both herself and Jiang Ning.

She pitied Jiang Ning and couldn't bear to see him hurt, so she decided to keep him around. But he turned out to be the one who deliberately came close to her in the first place.

Even now when she thought about what happened, it still felt sweet to her.

“This boy,” said Xue Ning as she looked at Jiang Daoran. “He’s a great kid. But he suffered too much in the past. You gave him a home, so he should be grateful and treat you well.”

A look of bliss emerged on Lin Yuzhen’s face.

She was contented and at the same time, touched.

NH

“In the past, it was our fault for not making the right decisions. Perhaps we could have found a way to let him suffer less,” sighed Xue Ning.

“Now we want to make up for it, but we don’t know if Jiang Ning will give us that chance.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at Xue Ning and the helpless looking Jiang Daoran and said, “Do you want me to talk to Jiang Ning?”

She was a smart girl, so she knew what Xue Ning was driving at.

Jiang Ning obeyed her every wish. If she asked him to forgive Jiang Daoran and acknowledge the Jiang family, Jiang Ning would probably do it.

“No,” said Jiang Daoran instantly as he shook his head.

“Yuzhen, we don’t want to put you in a difficult position. Neither do I want you both to get into a fight because of me,” said Jiang Daoran with a smile,. “We invited you here today purely to meet you. It’s about time that we meet you too. Thanks for taking care of Jiang Ning and giving his heart a home.”

“And honestly speaking, I hoped that he would come with you today.”

Jiang Daoran shook his head and laughed bitterly at the thought. This was just wishful thinking.

“I owe him too much,” said Jiang Daoran with a

NH

sigh. "I failed to fulfill my responsibilities as his father. There's no way I can make up for that."

"Jiang Ning doesn't blame you, Uncle Jiang."

Back then, Jiang Daoran had no choice. His enemy was too powerful, so if he didn't make that choice, the Jiang family would be done for, and Jiang Ning would die!

Lin Yuzhen hesitated for a moment before saying, "I'll talk to him about it after I get back. But I don't know how he will decide. Whatever he chooses, I will support him."

She couldn't force Jiang Ning to do anything he opposed.

"It would be great if Jiang Ning came today. I made a lot of dishes that he likes."

Xue Ning looked at the spread on the table. When Jiang Daoran went to Donghai, he asked Su Mei about these dishes, and she remembered them in her heart.

BAM!

BAM!

Two silhouettes flew from the wall before crashing down hard on the ground and becoming immobile instantly.

They didn't even have the time to scream at all.

NH

Jiang Hai and Brother Gou pricked their ears and listened with grave expressions on their faces.

“Big Boss!” shouted Brother Gou suddenly. Then Jiang Ning walked in through the main entrance with a man in his hands as he dragged him over like a dead dog.

He dumped him by Jiang Hai’s feet straight away.

“They were already at the gates of the Jiang residence. Do you expect those two old geezers to pick up the slack?”

Jiang Hai’s breathing quickened. He straightened his body and didn’t dare to retort.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

So what if Jiang Ning scolded him?

Even if Jiang Ning broke Jiang Hai's legs, he wouldn't dare to protest at all.

Jiang Hai stood erect as he looked at those people on the ground. He didn't expect anyone to dare to stakeout at the entrance of the Jiang residence.

The two elders from the Jiang family would never lift a finger on small fry like them. This time, it was Jiang Hai who hadn't fulfilled his responsibilities.

Jiang Ning didn't care about him and just walked straight into the living room.

Lin Yuzhen stood up and stared with her eyes wide. Although she was shocked, it was a pleasant surprise.

Jiang Daoran stood up. His breathing quickened, and his face turned red. For a moment, he was at a loss and didn't know what to say.

Xue Ning stood up too. She parted her lips with something to say, but she hesitated over how to begin.

Jiang Ning didn't look at the three of them. Instead, he walked over the dining table to pull out a chair and plonked right down.

Jiang Daoran became even more breathless!

NH

Xue Ning glanced at Jiang Daoran and became anxious too. It was as though it wasn't Jiang Ning visiting, but some big shot. Jiang Daoran and Xue Ning were people who had seen a lot in life, but even they couldn't help feeling emotional now.

"Hubby," said Lin Yuzhen gently when she realized what was going on. "Why are you here?"

Jiang Ning raised his head and glanced at her as he said, "Why am I here?"

He pointed at the men whom Jiang Hai and Brother Gou were carrying out and said, "I just knew that I couldn't count on Gou!"

Brother Gou suddenly trembled while he was moving one of the men. He pursed his lips and immediately looked hurt. Of course he knew that Jiang Ning was clearly the one who wanted to come, but Jiang Ning was blaming it on him.

There were two advanced grandmaster level experts in the Jiang household, and on top of that, how could these nobodies touch Lin Yuzhen with him and Jiang Hai around?

It didn't matter anymore. He's the big boss, so he could say anything he wanted.

It was not Brother Gou's first time taking the rap for Jiang Ning. When Lin Yuzhen smelled cigarette smoke on him previously, Jiang Ning blamed him for it too. Sigh.

NH

It was so hard to be someone's subordinate.

The man whom Brother Gou was carrying opened his eyes slightly and whined in pain.

CRAACK!

Brother Gou punched him right away. He broke his rib and made the man pass out straight away!

"Did I allow you to make a sound?"

Jiang Hai looked at Brother Gou and tried not to laugh as he realized that following Jiang Ning wasn't really an enviable job either.

At the dining table, the atmosphere was a little odd.

Jiang Daoran looked at Jiang Ning. He opened his mouth and didn't even know how to greet him. Although he had a whole lot of things to tell him, not a word came out.

Xue Ning felt that it was inappropriate for her to speak since she replaced his mother.

After Jiang Ning came to their rescue when the Jiang family was attacked, he told Jiang Daoran to treat her well and she was terribly touched.

"Yup, exactly! Brother Gou is unreliable."

Lin Yuzhen quickly nodded when she heard Jiang Ning. Brother Gou was already near the entrance

NH

when he stopped and trembled once again. He hung his head and glanced at the man in his hands who had already passed out, and decided to just punch him one more time anyway.

“That’s why I wanted so much for you to come with me,” said Lin Yuzhen as she laughed with even her eyes smiling.

She stood up and pushed her cutlery in front of Jiang Ning. Then she said somewhat awkwardly in a soft voice, “Hubby, why don’t you use my cutlery?”

Jiang Ning stared at her for an entire five seconds.

“The Jiang family is a supremely powerful family and they don’t have an extra set of cutleries?”

Jiang Ning couldn’t help saying.

When Xue Ning heard him, she was instantly delighted. She said hurriedly, “We do! We do! We do! I’ll go get some now!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Xue Ning instantly turned to get cutlery and placed it in front of Jiang Ning. She was beaming from ear to ear.

She was so happy and excited that she couldn't contain herself at all!

Xue Ning glanced at Jiang Daoran, but he continued to blush and inhaled deeply before taking a seat. Then he continued to look at Jiang Ning without saying a word.

This was probably the first time that this father and son had sat down at the dining table together in years.

"See? Auntie learned how to cook this specially for you," said Lin Yuzhen. "She specially called my mother and learned it from her."

Jiang Ning didn't say a word. He took some food with his chopsticks and stuffed them into his mouth.

Then all the other three people stared at Jiang Ning and his mouth.

"And this dish too. I know you like it, so I told Auntie in advance. She learned it from the chef. I tried it, and it's not bad," said Lin Yuzhen again.

Xue Ning felt her eyes almost going red and wanted to wipe her tears. But right now, these were clearly moments of joy.

Jiang Ning continued to eat without saying a

NH

word.

“And this dish. I love it. Try some?”

Lin Yuzhen pursed her lips and looked at him with anticipation. Jiang Ning didn't speak and continued to take more food instead.

Lin Yuzhen came up with all manner of reasons for Jiang Ning to sample the fine spread at the table.

Xue Ning's eyes were red, but she forced herself not to cry.

Jiang Daoran's eyes were red too. He glanced at Lin Yuzhen with gratitude brimming from his eyes.

“Hubby, you must be thirsty. Why don't you have some wine?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she poured Jiang Ning a glass. Then she poured a glass for Jiang Daoran too and said, “Don't you always complain about how I tell you to drink less while you're out? I permit you to drink today.”

Jiang Ning wasn't that domineering God of War at all anymore.

He was so obedient right now that it was inconceivable.

Jiang Ning held the wine glass and placed it straight by his lips. Just as he was about to drink it, he put it back down. Then he looked up at Jiang Daoran before raising the glass again.

NH

Jiang Daoran was still in a daze. Xue Ning nudged him gently, so he instantly held up his wine glass.

“I now know why Mum doesn't blame you.”

Jiang Ning finished the wine in a gulp.

Jiang Daoran clearly felt constrained. It didn't seem like this man was his son at all. He quickly drank his wine while his usual composure was nowhere in sight.

Jiang Ning poured himself another glass and looked at Xue Ning.

“Auntie Xue, it has been hard on you,” said Jiang Ning as he held the wine and shook his head quickly. “You managed to stay with this old man all these years, so you are just as foolish as Mum.”

Then Jiang Ning drank the wine in a gulp again.

Xue Ning couldn't help crying. She finished all the wine in her glass too.

She knew what Jiang Ning meant by that.

The boy must have forgiven Jiang Daoran!

Jiang Ning put down the wine glass and stood up to hold Lin Yuzhen's hand. There was still a cold expression on his face, but Lin Yuzhen could keenly sense a tiny crack emerging on their longtime estrangement.

NH

“Okay. We are done eating and drinking. It’s time to go back and rest,” said Jiang Ning as he walked right out with Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Daoran and Xue Ning stood up to see them off. When Lin Yuzhen secretly turned around to stick her tongue out and gestured ‘okay, they couldn’t help laughing.

Xue Ning couldn’t help feeling delighted and excited as she looked at the empty dishes on the table and thought about all the food Jiang Ning had eaten.

She was immensely grateful to Lin Yuzhen.

“Yuzhen is a kindhearted child. She’s a really good girl,” Xue Ning couldn’t help saying.

Jiang Daoran didn’t say a word and only nodded vigorously. Then suddenly he realized something.

“Have you given it to her?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning didn't say a word after they got into the car. There was a cold expression on his face.

Lin Yuzhen didn't dare to speak either. There was a pitiful expression on her face as she behaved cautiously and glanced at Jiang Ning from time to time.

The atmosphere in the car was a little odd. Brother Gou didn't dare to say a word as he drove.

Based on his experience, it would be wisest to pretend he was nothing but air now.

Jiang Ning wouldn't say a word, so Lin Yuzhen sighed helplessly.

She took out a box out from her purse. It looked old, and even the red cloth it was wrapped in had faded over time.

After lifting the red cloth, there was an exquisite wooden box inside. Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning again. Since he was ignoring her, she went ahead and opened the box.

A bracelet lay in the box quietly.

Jiang Ning turned his head immediately and stared at the bracelet. There was something completely different about his eyes instantly!

"Where did you get this from?" asked Jiang Ning as he looked at Lin Yuzhen and inhaled deeply.

NH

“My mother-in-law gave it to me,” said Lin Yuzhen as she picked up the bracelet and looked at it carefully, “But you don’t look happy. Brother Gou, go back. I want to return this. This bracelet is too meaningful for me to keep.”

“No, don’t!” said Jiang Ning immediately.

Brother Gou was put in a spot. So should he bloody U-turn or not?

“It belonged to my mother,” said Jiang Ning as he looked at the bracelet.

He always remembered this bracelet from his childhood days. At the back of his mind, even after many years, he still recalled how it looked.

Although it wasn’t expensive and was only an ordinary bracelet, in Jiang Ning’s eyes, it was the accessory that he cherished the most on earth.

“Auntie Xue gave it to me. She said your mother left it with her for safekeeping. Auntie Xue has been waiting to give it to the Jiang family’s daughter-in-law in the future,” said Lin Yuzhen solemnly as she replaced the bracelet carefully, “It’s too bad that it’s for the Jiang family’s daughter-in-law and not me. Brother Gou, let’s go back.”

Brother Gou pretended not to hear. Instead, he chanted the Diamond Sutra in his heart silently to make himself transparent.

“Keep it,” said Jiang Ning with a sigh. He knew

NH

what the girl was driving at.

In reality, he had figured it all out.

But he was a little reluctant to express it.

Lin Yuzhen used her own way to help Jiang Ning share his feelings. She helped Jiang Ning, who was bad with his words, to melt his long-frozen affection towards his family slowly.

“Can I keep it then?”

Since Jiang Ning gradually became calm, Lin Yuzhen instantly hugged the box with the bracelet like it contained the rarest treasure on earth. She didn't want to let go of it for a moment.

“She gave it to you, so it's yours,” said Jiang Ning as he looked at Lin Yuzhen. Then he reached his hand out and pulled her into his embrace and said, “Wifey, thank you.”

“You're welcome.”

Brother Gou was driving when he glanced into the rearview mirror and became distracted. Then he scolded himself for forgetting where he stopped with the Diamond Sutra.

What a lousy memory he had!

After the three of them returned to the hotel, Jiang Ning told Lin Yuzhen to rest.

NH

But Lin Yuzhen couldn't keep her hands off the bracelet. She kept looking at it over and over again. The more she looked at it, the happier she was. Jiang Ning had no choice but to let her be.

He called Brother Gou over.

"Where is Ceyranka's Moore Bao now?"

On the way back, Brother Gou had already sent someone to investigate and they already established Moore Bao's precise location.

Moore Bao had the guts to send his men after Lin Yuzhen.

He had ruffled Jiang Ning's feathers!

"Bring him over."

"Yes, Big Boss!" said Brother Gou and left immediately.

By the time Jiang Ning returned to the room, Lin Yuzhen had fallen asleep with the box in her arms. She didn't even bother to change.

He undressed Lin Yuzhen gently before tucking her in.

As he gazed at this kindhearted young woman, his face was filled with tenderness.

NH

Jiang Ning opened the box and took out the bracelet. He slipped the bracelet onto Lin Yuzhen's wrist and looked at it intently before smiling to say, "It looks great. After you put it on, you aren't allowed to take it off."

Shortly after he put Lin Yuzhen's hand under the blanket, his ear suddenly twitched. His eyes immediately constricted as an absolutely murderous look emerged on his face!

Jiang Ning tucked Lin Yuzhen in before walking to the window and reached out to close it.

Two men were lying prone against the wall outside the window!

They were dressed in black and seemed to blend right into the night. They couldn't be seen without close inspection.

After Jiang Ning closed the window, they glanced at each other immediately. They appeared like lizards as they stuck closely against the wall and remained motionless.

SWISH SWISH SWISH!

The soft sound resembled the rustling of leaves and was hard to detect.

CLICK!

The two men gestured to each other the moment they heard the lights go out in the room. Then they took out their tools and placed it on the

NH

glass. They created a circular cut with a gentle swipe and removed it with a suction cup!

One of them reached into the window and unlocked it. He gently pulled the window open before they entered like ghosts without making a sound.

They went straight towards the person on the bed without hesitation. An intense chilliness exuded from them as they held up their daggers!

BAM!

BAM!

They pierced the bed viciously with their daggers. But there was no one there, and both their expressions altered instantly.

CLICK!

The lights came on!

Jiang Ning stood by the door as he looked at these men in black. His expression darkened as he said, "It looks like someone simply refuses to give up!"

After failing at the first try, Moore Bao decided to try again. Did he think that Jiang Ning didn't dare to kill him?

"Kill him!"

They had failed their mission, so the two men

NH

immediately held their daggers up and charged towards Jiang Ning without hesitation.

Their razor-sharp daggers glinted coldly under the light and were so bright that they were glaring. But Jiang Ning was fearless.

BAM!

BAM!

Jiang Ning raised his hands and punched twice to send them both flying through the glass window. They leapt downstairs and Jiang Ning gave chase immediately.

Although they had only arrived in the north for a few days, they kept getting assassinated. Jiang Ning wouldn't have cared if it was only about him, but they were clearly out to get Lin Yuzhen!

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Jiang Ning chased after them and caught up in the blink of an eye.

“Not leaving?”

Jiang Ning's speed suddenly quickly accelerated as though he was a cheetah, and he was shockingly swift.

In the darkness, he was scarier than a ghost!

NH

The two assassins had no intention of fighting Jiang Ning at all. They were so determined to leave that they were willing to get punched by Jiang Ning if they had to.

But how could they withstand Jiang Ning's blows?

One of them immediately fell to the ground with a punch. He wasn't even in time to scream. When the other assassin saw this, he bit down hard on the poison concealed in his mouth without hesitation. In a matter of seconds, his face turned blue-black, and he died instantaneously!

Jiang Ning went over for a look. The Red Cloud tattoos on both their necks made Jiang Ning's face instantly turn dark as he said, "Were you luring me away?"

He immediately headed back to the hotel without any second thought.

Moore Bao made moves and caused Brother Gou to be occupied. Then they lured Jiang Ning away. These people had pretty good tactics.

Lin Yuzhen was lying on the couch in their hotel room. She was wrapped in a blanket and sleeping soundly.

In the corridor, a man in a long robe with a mask on his face was steadily approaching Lin Yuzhen's room.

Under the mask were cold and murderous eyes!

NH

With every step he took towards the room, the murderous air about him intensified!

CREEAAK!

He squeezed it slightly, and the lock blew up right away. Then with a gentle push, the door opened.

“Long time no see.”

The moment the door open, two old men carried chairs over and sat on them as they beamed at him.

“I didn't think you would be so loyal to that man,” sneered He Linbei. “Yan Tang, we're old friends. Aren't you going to remove your mask?”

“Hoho, indeed, long time no see. I'm surprised neither of you is dead,” said Yan Tang as he removed the mask to reveal an old face. “Count yourselves lucky that His Lordship didn't manage to kill you the last time.”

“People who deserve to die will eventually die. And the ones who don't, will survive everything no matter what,” said Yan Chinan as he glanced at Yan Tang and slowly stood up.

He and He Linbei stood right in front of Lin Yuzhen.

They made it clear that Lin Yuzhen wasn't dying today as long as they could still breathe.

“Aren't you worried that I purposely lured you

here? Perhaps my real target is Jiang Daoran?" asked Yan Tang calmly as he looked at them.

"That doesn't matter. Anyone can die in the north, including Jiang Daoran, but not this girl," said He Linbei without playing nice at all.

Jiang Daoran expected someone to move in on Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen secretly when they returned to the north this time. So he got these elders to keep an eye on them furtively.

He wasn't worried about Jiang Ning's safety, but he was worried about Lin Yuzhen's.

There was probably no one in the world who was capable of causing Jiang Ning any threat!

All their energies gradually soared while their murderous air collided mid-air. It was simply terrifying.

After a while, Yan Tang suddenly laughed as he shook his head and said, "I miscalculated. This girl is very special after all."

Jiang Ning would be coming back soon.

Although Yan Tang lured Jiang Ning away, it hadn't done much good. Once Jiang Ning returned, there was no way Yan Tang could leave.

He thought Lin Yuzhen would be an effortless target. From the looks of it now, it was tough to kill her.

“Are you two going to try and keep me here?” asked Yan Tang as he looked at He Linbei and Yan Chinan.

All they needed to do was to hold him back a little until Jiang Ning returned. If the three of them combined forces, they would definitely be able to slaughter Yan Tang!

Then another one of His Lordship’s right-hand men would perish!

But He Linbei and Yan Chinan didn’t move and allowed Yan Tang to leave.

They didn’t want to take the risk.

Yan Tang’s death was unimportant. He and His Lordship were on the path of no return and would die sooner or later. But if they fought him now, Lin Yuzhen might get hurt, and it simply wasn’t worth it.

He Linbei and Yan Chinan stood in front of Lin Yuzhen motionlessly until Yan Tang’s presence disappeared completely.

“If we fought Yan Tang, he would definitely die,” said Yan Chinan.

They might not even need to wait for Jiang Ning to return. With both their forces combined, it was enough to kill Yan Tang!

But it was redundant.

NH

“There’s a lot of activity going on in Hidden Sect recently. His Lordship has probably located other pages of the manual,” said He Linbei as he frowned and felt slightly worried in his heart.

When the technique manual emerged in the world of martial arts back then, it created a huge wave. A group of people kept chasing after it madly, and the one who was the craziest about the manual was His Lordship.

To this day, no one could be certain of His Lordship’s true identity and what he truly wanted.

BAM!

The bedroom door suddenly got kicked open and Jiang Ning came charging in. His eyes were crimson red and resembled that of an insane wild beast!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The moment he saw He Linbei and Yan Chinan standing there, Jiang Ning realized what happened.

“Where is he?”

“He’s gone,” said Yan Chinan, “It was His Lordship’s best agent, Yan Tang.”

Jiang Ning didn't care who it was. Instead, he ran quickly to the couch. Lin Yuzhen had woken up because Jiang Ning had crashed in so loudly. She was rubbing her eyes and looking sleepy.

“Why am I on the couch?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she yawned. “Who are they?”

“Two elders from the Jiang family,” said Jiang Ning casually.

Now that Lin Yuzhen was fine, he felt a wave of relief surging through him. But that fury gradually intensified into a fierce murderous aura!

His Lordship was bold!

He had the guts to touch Lin Yuzhen!

She was just an innocent girl with no vendetta against Hidden Sect.

“Now that his plans for the north have been foiled, His Lordship won’t take it lying down,” said He Linbei. “His craze for the technique manual is far deeper than you think. His Lordship is determined to obtain them all, including the

pages that you possess.”

“Why did he want to touch Yuzhen?” asked Jiang Ning with a murderous look in his eyes.

“He probably wants to warn you,” said Yan Chinan. “Hidden Sect has no boundaries, and neither does His Lordship. The Jiang residence is the safest place in the north right now. Do you get my drift, Jiang Ning?”

Jiang Ning didn't say a word. He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen.

If he were alone, be it Agent 1 or His Lordship, he would give chase and kill him the moment he located him!

But Lin Yuzhen was with him now. She occupied the most important part of his heart and also the most fragile area.

He wouldn't allow any accident to befall her.

“What happened?”

Lin Yuzhen could tell from their conversation that something was wrong.

“Nothing,” replied Jiang Ning as he shook his head. “They just want to bring you to stay over at the Jiang house. This hotel can't compete with the Jiang residence.”

Lin Yuzhen turned to look at He Linbei and Yan Chinan. They were here to pick her up?

NH

“What about you?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she turned her head to look at Jiang Ning.

She would stay wherever Jiang Ning did.

“I’ll go back too.”

When He Linbei and Yan Chinan heard Jiang Ning, they looked at each other with surprise flashing across their eyes.

They thought to themselves that Lin Yuzhen certainly was special enough to make someone as stubborn as Jiang Ning give in.

“Let’s go,” said Jiang Ning as he looked at Lin Yuzhen. “I’ll send you to the Jiang house.”

He was worried. Even with He Linbei and Yan Chinan around, His Lordship was still insane enough to touch Lin Yuzhen. Jiang Ning genuinely wanted to skin him alive!

Xue Ning was beside herself with joy when Jiang Ning came with Lin Yuzhen to the house. She quickly instructed the servants to prepare the room for Lin Yuzhen to rest.

It was Jiang Ning’s room to begin with.

“Are you going out?”

Lin Yuzhen was worried when she saw Jiang Ning turn to go out.

“Yup, just a little something to handle.”

NH

Jiang Ning wouldn't let off anyone who wanted to touch Lin Yuzhen!

Jiang Daoran could detect the murderous look hidden in Jiang Ning's eyes!

"Don't worry. Yuzhen is at home and nothing will happen to her," said Jiang Daoran sternly.

Jiang Ning nodded. Then he glanced at Jiang Daoran and said, "Nothing must happen to you two either."

Then he turned and leave.

He Linbei sighed as he watched Jiang Ning leave.

"What is His Lordship up to? Is he trying to provoke Jiang Ning? Or is there something else he's after?"

Jiang Ning's only weakness was Lin Yuzhen. If he wanted to take out Jiang Ning, he would probably have to do it through Lin Yuzhen. It seemed that they were right to say he was completely unscrupulous.

"Whatever it is, it can't be good," said Yan Chinan.

They knew full well what His Lordship was capable of. He would resort to any tactics to get what he wanted. For over two decades, countless people from the martial arts circle had perished at His Lordship's hand...

NH

Jiang Ning returned to the hotel.

There was a murderous look on his face!

BAM!

A cry instantly came from within when they suddenly lifted the gunny sack.

AHHH!

Moore Bao was out of his wits. The sudden light made him frightened.

He didn't know what happened before he was suddenly taken away. His bodyguards didn't even have the chance to stop them.

Moore Bao immediately realized what happened when he saw Jiang Ning.

“Jiang Ning!” yelled Moore Bao angrily. “How dare you abduct me!”

PAK!

Jiang Ning raised his hand and slapped him right away. He didn't bother to be polite at all.

The vicious slap was filled with Jiang Ning's fury and almost twisted half of Moore Bao's face.

“Did you send someone to kill me?”

Moore Bao covered his face as he panicked.

NH

“You even sent someone to kill Yuzhen!”

Jiang Ning’s voice was utterly cold and filled with intense murderous air!

The chill was so terrifying that it seemed to really lower the room temperature.

Moore Bao shivered as he said, “What...what do you want?”

He gritted his teeth and stared hard at Jiang Ning with his eyes filled with resentment and fury.

“I'm from the Bao family! I tell you, if you dare...”

PAK!

Jiang Ning didn't give Moore Bao the chance to speak. He slapped Moore Bao again, and a few of his teeth came hurtling out.

“Say it! What do you have to do with Hidden Sect?”

After Moore Bao’s men attacked Lin Yuzhen and him, members of Hidden Sect turned up. Jiang Ning was unconvinced that it was a pure coincidence.

Moore Bao gritted his teeth silently when he heard the words ‘Hidden Sect’.

“Are you threatening me?”

NH

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped him yet again. This time, Moore Bao screamed agonizingly as blood filled his mouth.

“Threaten? This isn’t a threat!” said Jiang Ning coldly. “You moved in on Yuzhen. That is a capital offense! All you are doing now is to make your death come a little sooner!”

The sinister and murderous aura from Jiang Ning finally made Moore Bao really fearful now.

He never once thought that someone would treat a member of the Bao family like this.

Jiang Ning merely married into the Lin family. So what if he were a part of Lin Group? A puny little company like that was nothing but an ant to the Bao family.

But here Jiang Ning was saying that he dared to kill him!

“Don’t...don’t do anything rash!” cried Moore Bao loudly. “I am from the Bao family...I’m..AHHH!”

Jiang Ning didn’t allow Moore Bao to go on with his nonsense. A few slaps later, Moore Bao’s face became completely distorted.

“Gou!” shouted Jiang Ning.

“Yes, Big Boss!”

NH

“Find out everything he knows about Hidden Sect!”

Jiang Ning neither had the patience nor cared whether Moore Bao was from the Bao family or not.

Jiang Ning would rip the heads off anyone who had the guts to touch Lin Yuzhen, even if it were His Lordship!

He was going hysterical from wanting to kill Moore Bao, but he suppressed it in his heart. Instead, he went to the balcony. Then he fished out a cigarette and inhaled it deeply after lighting it up.

“Fei!” Jiang Ning made a call. Fei always picked up Jiang Ning’s calls immediately, even if it was late at night.

“Seal all paths in the north right now. If anyone discovers members of Hidden Sect, let me know immediately! Also, check on the Bao family from abroad and find their connection with Hidden Sect!”

On the other end of the phone, Fei frowned.

“What happened?”

“Nothing,” said Jiang Ning. “His Lordship set another trap and led me into it.”

Fei didn’t quite get it.

NH

If Jiang Ning knew it was a trap, why did he walk right in?

“Big Boss, I’m worried that His Lordship has some other schemes up his sleeve. Don’t let your guard down.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“What other schemes can he be hatching? He just wants to use me to kill some people,” sneered Jiang Ning. Of course, Jiang Ning could tell.

When clever folk pit against each other, they didn't usually fight physically. They usually relied on their intelligence and schemes.

When His Lordship sent Agent 1, Yan Tang, to kill Lin Yuzhen, he must have known it wouldn't work. Similarly, he wouldn't have allowed Yan Tang to succeed.

His objective was to partner with Jiang Ning even.

His Lordship wanted to force Jiang Ning to have no choice but to collaborate with him!

“Okay! I'll get to it now!”

Fei didn't ask further.

As long as Jiang Ning told him to do it, he would do it immediately.

By the time Jiang Ning hung up the phone, the cigarette was done too. He flicked the cigarette butt, and it flew out like a shooting star.

“Sooner or later, I will break your mask!”

It was the first time Jiang Ning had ever met an opponent like this. He was a wily old fox and impossible for Jiang Ning to read.

NH

After exchanging blows once, he found their martial arts skills comparable. But more often, they didn't fight each other using brute force. They used their brains instead, and it was more effective!

Inside the room, Moore Bao was completely limp like a pool of mud. He convulsed nonstop as white froth bubbled from his mouth while he rolled his eyes and became completely motionless.

"Big Boss, I didn't get anything out of him," said Brother Gou as he shook his head. "He probably doesn't know anything."

If Moore Bao knew anything, Brother Gou would definitely be able to extract the information given his skills. But after getting tortured to this state, they learnt nothing from Moore Bao. So it meant that he didn't even have the right to know about the Bao family's ties with Hidden Sect.

"He doesn't know anything."

Jiang Ning walked over and looked down at Moore Bao.

His Lordship was deliberately making him take notice of the Bao family.

During this time, he had destroyed countless powerful families in the north, including the Pang family!

Also, so many agents turned up on South Island

NH

and fell into his trap, only to be blown by Jiang Ning. But these men...were all His Lordship's men.

Based on how scheming His Lordship was, he must have known about the trap Jiang Ning laid on South Island.

So now it seems that the only explanation was that His Lordship wanted to use him to kill a few people!

This included His Lordship's own men!

He was absolutely vicious!

"Shall I kill him?" asked Brother Gou.

Since Moore Bao had the guts to kill Lin Yuzhen, he was destined to die. The only question was how.

"There is still some use for him," said Jiang Ning as he narrowed his eyes. "Let's not waste this final bit of use he'll be to us."

Jiang Ning didn't speak further and told Brother Gou to take him away before he went back to the Jiang house.

There were far too many unknowns about Hidden Sect and His Lordship now. This was a vicious man who existed from 15 years ago and belonged in the same generation as Jiang Daoran or was perhaps even older than that.

NH

15 years later, he was still chasing after the Extreme Fist Technique Manual. Maybe Jiang Daoran knew something about the secret behind the manual.

Jiang Ning didn't put it off. He went straight to Jiang Daoran and asked him about it.

Jiang Daoran knew that Jiang Ning would ask sooner or later. Without saying a word, he brought him to the study. Jiang Daoran pointed to the calligraphy painting on the wall as he said, "The Jiang family have been doctors for generations, and our ancestors believed in saving others. But three generations ago, the Jiang family suddenly rose to power just because our ancestors obtained this painting."

"The single page of the technique manual in your hands was found in the lining of the painting," said Jiang Daoran. "We don't know anything about the creator of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual, when it was created or the secrets behind it. But there is one thing I'm certain of."

Jiang Ning turned to look at him.

"The Extreme Fist Technique Manual comes from the martial arts circles."

NH

The martial arts world was a violent circle!

It was considered the cruelest circle there was!

Jiang Ning knew that even though the martial arts circle had declined, no one dared to underestimate it.

Anyone from this circle was capable of swaying the situation even if they were only grandmaster level fighters.

In the past, Broken Sword had been able to suppress those people in Tianhai and embarrass them when he was just a grandmaster level expert!

In his twilight years, Broken Sword remained insane enough to cause a commotion in the north.

This was what a true expert was like!

It was the reason why experts from the martial arts circle were frightening.

Experts from Hidden Sect were outstanding because almost everyone came from the best of the martial arts circle.

In particular, the leader of Hidden Sect, His Lordship.

Jiang Ning frowned.

“Do we know anything about who left the

NH

Extreme Fist Technique Manual behind?”

Jiang Daoran shook his head and said, “We will probably only know after obtaining all the pages of the technique manual. Back then, the Jiang ancestors only found it by accident and didn’t know anything about its background.”

He looked at Jiang Ning and said, “If anyone might know, it’s probably His Lordship.”

But they didn't even know the true identity of His Lordship. So there was no way His Lordship would share any information about the technique manual.

Now His Lordship clearly wanted to use Jiang Ning to kill more people.

Even if Jiang Ning was aware of this trap, he had to keep going.

It was like a game. Once you joined it, you had to play it to the end. He could only see the final result after joining in the game.

Since Jiang Ning wanted to know, he had to participate.

“Okay,” said Jiang Ning as he nodded. “Since the game has begun, I will keep going.”

He turned to glance at Jiang Daoran and said, “I know what you are trying to tell me. Don’t worry. No one can harm Yuzhen. No one at all!”

NH

Jiang Ning knew His Lordship was aware that if he touched Lin Yuzhen, he would never obtain the entire technique manual. And Jiang Ning would hunt him down to the ends of the world!

If His Lordship wasn't stupid, then he would know that he shouldn't test Jiang Ning's boundaries.

But Jiang Ning knew even more that he had to make plans.

After Jiang Ning left Jiang Daoran's study, he headed back to the room.

15 years had passed. It had been 15 years since he last slept in this house.

The bedroom still looked just like it did in the past. Nothing changed, not even the toys he had left lying around at the door. None of them were moved even an inch.

"I didn't touch anything."

Lin Yuzhen sat there and looked at the room, which was still clearly a child's room. She couldn't help but sigh, "If only you were still that kid, and nothing had changed."

"Then I wouldn't have met you." Jiang Ning didn't think so much about these things.

What was over was over. He had to let it go and move on. The only thing that mattered now was to cherish what he had.

NH

“Go to bed, it’s been a long day,” said Jiang Ning. He wasn’t an emotional person to begin with.

After washing up, the two lay down in bed.

Lin Yuzhen slept soundly. Jiang Ning closed his eyes but was unable to sleep at all.

Even the smell of this room...was just like it used to be.

He recalled the day he woke up and everything changed...

Images of him getting chased out of the Jiang family and drifting in the streets tragically with his mother kept flashing through his mind!

Jiang Ning suddenly woke up in shock as he shivered nonstop.

A pair of arms embraced Jiang Ning as though they were using all their might before he even realized he was having a nightmare.

“I’m here! I’m here!”

Lin Yuzhen’s voice warm and gentle voice reached Jiang Ning’s ears.

NH

Lin Yuzhen just saw Jiang Ning shiver.

Although he was a man made of steel, he could actually feel anxious and frightened...

Lin Yuzhen hurriedly hugged Jiang Ning and used her body to warm Jiang Ning as she said, "Hubby, I'm here. It's been over for a long time now."

After Jiang Ning collected himself, he saw Lin Yuzhen looking worriedly at him. He deeply inhaled as he said, "I had a nightmare."

He smiled and reached his hand out to touch Lin Yuzhen's hair as he said, "I'm fine now. Thanks, wifey."

The remaining bits of terror and anxiety in his mind dissipated instantly.

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and pulled Lin Yuzhen into his arms. As they lay close together, he said, "Sleep."

"Okay."

.....

The night went on in silence.

Shocking news erupted from the north first thing the next morning.

Ceyranka's Chinese office experienced massive resignations!

NH

From the operations, sales, planning, legal and marketing departments...

Almost all the core employees from each department had chosen to resign, causing Ceyranka's operation to be almost paralyzed.

Almost all their VPs were called in by Moore Bao yesterday to take action against Lin Group. But none of them were able to retain a single core staff.

"You can't just resign like this! If you want to resign, you need to provide a month's notice and hand over your work to your replacement!" said one of the VPs angrily as his face went pale.

But he knew that little could be accomplished in a month. With so many leavers and even cases of entire teams quitting, they wouldn't care much for handovers.

Who could they handover to?

"I won't approve it! I won't approve your resignations!" said another VP angrily as he slammed the table. He was so furious that he was trembling.

Which army general had no troops?

Especially now when Moore Bao would kill them all for sure!

But even if he didn't approve them, the employees said nothing. They only sat at their

NH

desks in silence without doing any work.

Since they were determined to leave, they didn't manage to keep anyone.

Leeches?

Moore Bao had called them leeches in front of everyone. Anyone with any dignity to speak of wouldn't want to stay.

Moreover, they had a way out! And it was even better than what they had now!

They would get better pay, jobs, and have a brighter future. And it even offered more respect and trust!

Ceyranka's sudden collapse came as a huge shock to the north.

At the same time, there was a lot of news exposing Ceyranka's products as being problematic. This discovery set off many alarms, and in a matter of days, Ceyranka's reputation was completely ruined.

Many people demanded for Ceyranka to leave the country!

A few VPs hurriedly looked for Moore Bao. But Moore Bao appeared too stunned by the news and couldn't do anything other than shake his head.

His face was filled with terror as he shouted, "I

NH

want to go home! I want to go home! Hurry up and send me home! Send me home now!”

Even Moore Bao wanted to leave and go home. Ceyranka was done for.

Meanwhile.

At Lin Group’s branch office in the north.

Xiang Gao was standing there with a gentle smile on his face.

Behind him stood his key team members. All of them had resigned from Ceyranka and joined Lin Group with Xiang Gao.

Some of them were still a little constrained, nervous or even worried.

After all, it was a huge taboo to suddenly switch companies like this. Even if Lin Group was Ceyranka’s competitor, Lin Group might feel guarded about them.

“Now that you’re with Lin Group, we are family,” said Jiang Ning as he glanced at them. “If you can treat this place like your home, I promise everyone will treat you as their own too.”

He leisurely took out a card and tossed it onto the table. Then he glanced at Xiang Gao and said, “There’s \$20 million on that. Split it among yourselves as settling-in allowance.”

NH

The office suddenly went a little quiet.

All they could hear was the quiet sound of employees gulping their saliva. Almost everyone was staring at Jiang Ning in disbelief.

This included Xiang Gao.

\$20 million?

Did Jiang Ning want to give them this money as settling-in allowance even though they were new?

It wasn't a question of whether he trusted them or not. They were more shocked that he didn't give a hoot about money.

"Mr Jiang..."

"Oh, none for you," said Jiang Ning when he saw Xiang Gao wanting to speak. "You said you didn't want a salary, so you don't get a dime this year."

"As for what you can get..." The way Jiang Ning looked at Xiang Gao made him somewhat excited. "You go fight for it."

These few words were enough to make Xiang Gao almost jump. Fight for it?

Then he had to count on his own ability!

"Yes, Mr Jiang!" said Xiang Gao instantly. "We will not disappoint you as the pioneers of Lin Group's team to pave the way into foreign

markets!”

He smiled and reached out to take the card and handed it straight to the staff behind him. Xiang Gao couldn't help shaking his head when he saw them gulping and talking gibberish from the shock.

“Sorry, Mr Jiang. They are still young.”

There five of them, so it meant each one of them could only get \$4 million. Was it worth being so excited over?

But Xiang Gao knew that it was a huge sum to these employees. More importantly, Jiang Ning was too cool when he tossed them the money.

He didn't even bat an eyelid!

“I want to see results in half a month,” said Jiang Ning. “The first step is the chase Ceyranka out of the country! You may use any tactics and do what you are best at. If you can't tackle something, get in touch with me directly.”

“Yes, Mr Jiang!” said Xiang Gao and the others in unison.

Xiang Gao was almost 50 years old. But he felt hot-blooded, and energy was surging through his body!

He instantly felt young again.

The first opponent that Jiang Ning gave them

NH

was Ceyranka. Although he had worked there for over a decade, neither he nor his employees found it hard to accept the task.

On the contrary, it had only taken a few days for Moore Bao to make any emotional ties they had with Ceyranka disappear completely!

Jiang Ning gave them complete power and even gave Xiang Gao a black credit card to make things easier for him.

It made it even clearer to Xiang Gao that Jiang Ning was truly remarkable.

Xiang Gao even felt that Jiang Ning created Lin Group just so that Lin Yuzhen could have some fun with it. Since he could casually hand out a black card or treat \$20 million as pocket money, how could he be an ordinary person?

Jiang Ning's strong support made Xiang Gao realize for the first time that one could actually go about working with so much confidence.

He was going to move in on Ceyranka!

On the first day, they attacked Ceyranka's Chinese markets without holding back.

He knew all of Ceyranka's strategies so well that he attacked it on every front and every line, and caused Ceyranka to collapse all at once!

In an instant, they had caused a huge wave in the north.

NH

On the second day, Ceyranka's Shenghai markets suffered massive problems and epic losses!

On the third day...

Lin Yuzhen was already speechless.

She knew that the business world was like a battlefield. There were even times when it was crueler than war. Because even though there was no ammunition or bloodshed, it was already equally bloodthirsty and cruel!

"That's incredible!"

After watching the news for a long time, Lin Yuzhen couldn't help exclaiming!

All it took was three days for Ceyranka's Chinese market to collapse completely.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

On one hand, Xiang Gao was already very familiar with Ceyranka's strategies. At the same time, there wasn't anyone who could fight back within the Ceyranka branch office.

There wasn't even anybody who could lead them.

Moore Bao had been sent overseas. He behaved as if he had seen a ghost, and just turning the lights on sent him screaming uncontrollably.

Ceyranka was already completely defeated and they had suffered tremendous losses. If this went on, they would have to withdraw from China sooner or later.

Lin Yuzhen was really in shock.

She had always used the gentlest methods to fight and to compete for her own share of the market.

But Xiang Gao's methods made her see the cruelest side of the corporate world.

"Doing business is like going to war. If Lin Group wants to expand, then it must go through these battles," Jiang Ning counseled her. "You don't have to do any of these things, but you must know how to. Xiang Gao is considered a good teacher."

Lin Yuzhen nodded. She understood.

Being kindhearted wasn't helpful in this aspect. Counting on her naivety and kindness wasn't

NH

going to be enough to manage a multinational company.

Lin Group wanted to fulfil even bigger dreams and become even bigger than before. So they had to network with all sorts of talents in order to expand Lin Group's power.

"I know." She looked at Jiang Ning and said in a slightly coquettish way, "I'm not that innocent."

Jiang Ning laughed. "I wished you could continue being this innocent."

Lin Group wasn't Jiang Ning's aim in life. He had started it just to train up Lin Yuzhen.

He wanted Lin Yuzhen to become more and more perfect, but he would never make her do anything she didn't want to do. Never.

"Then do you think Ceyranka would give up the Chinese market so easily?"

The answer was clearly no.

This wasn't just about market share or profits. This was about reputation.

This slap in the face from Lin Group had already made Ceyranka all red and swollen. It was as if Lin Group has smashed them against the floor and rubbed them hard!

And how could the Bao family who was in charge of this part be willing to take this lying down?

Meanwhile.

In the Bao house.

The huge estate spanned more than 1000 square meters. There was plenty of open space around and it was exceptionally quiet.

The lights in the bungalow of the estate were brightly lit.

“Doctor, is there nothing else you can do?”

“I’m really sorry, but that’s all I can do. Your son’s nerves have been damaged due to severe trauma and it’s really too difficult to recover.”

Bao Rongdong frowned after hearing what the doctor said. He was silent for a while and there was no change in expression on his face.

It was as if he didn’t really care even if Moore Bao became an invalid.

“See the doctor out.” His voice was calm and he even nodded slightly to thank the doctor. Then he turned and walked into the room.

In the room, Moore Bao was still curled up in a corner and his eyes were filled with terror. When he spotted Bao Rongdong walking his way, he immediately waved the item in his hand and shouted loudly, “Don’t come near me! Don’t come near me! You! You’re the devil!!”

Bao Rongdong frowned slightly.

NH

He didn't intend to go over, but the look in his eyes became grimmer and grimmer. The fury deep inside continued to spin.

"Men, look after Moore," ordered Bao Rongdong.

"Yes, Master Bao," replied his two assistants politely as they immediately walked into the room.

Bao Rongdong walked into the living room. There were already several men standing there for some time and they didn't dare to move at all.

"Mr Bao," they greeted him politely.

Bao Rongdong sat down and looked up slightly at them.

"I heard that my family's asset in China, Ceyranka, has completely collapsed?"

All of them looked rather nervous and didn't really dare to speak up.

"The rights to distribute Ceyranka in the Chinese market belong to the Bao family, and this deal has earned us a lot of money for the past few decades. Now it has suddenly collapsed, so aren't any of you going to explain this to me?"

THUD!

Just after he said this, all the men immediately fell to their knees with a thud.

NH

“Mr Bao, spare our lives!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The floor shook as they all knelt at the same time.

All of their faces were deathly pale.

The Bao family had paid quite a high price in order to get the rights from Ceyranka. Even though they had earned a lot and covered the cost they paid back then, nobody complained about earning too much money.

And nobody would think that a never ending source of profits would be anything bad.

But now, this source was gone!

“Spare your lives?” Bao Rongdong looked at them and his voice remained calm. “Did I say I was going to kill you?”

He hadn't said that, but the more he didn't say it, the more fearful the men felt.

Bao Rongdong was in his early fifties, but his hair was jet black and didn't look much older than forty.

Time seemed to find it difficult to leave any traces on his face.

His gaze in particular, was as deep as a galaxy. Anyone who looked into them would feel like they were being sucked in and they wouldn't even be able to control their soul.

“Mr Bao, it's that Xiang Gao! He betrayed the Bao

family and suddenly turned on us to join Lin Group instead. And that's why we ended up losing time and again!" one of them hurriedly explained. "Xiang Gao knows how we work, so he knows how to deal with us. He doesn't have any boundaries at all and he's like a mad dog who doesn't care about what the company has done for him in the past!"

Bao Rongdong scoffed.

What they had done for him in the past?

There was nothing they needed to do for him. Xiang Gao was a dog working under the Bao family. He was just a tool for the Bao family to earn money in China.

The Bao family knew this well, and Xiang Gao knew this even more clearly.

So by doing this, Xiang Gao hadn't really betrayed the Bao family. It was the Bao family who had pushed him into a corner.

"I don't want to hear about why," said Bao Rongdong. "I just want to know if we can still take these assets back."

These were assets were tens of billions and now they were gone just like that. Even the Bao family couldn't accept this.

And of course, this was a problem of his own reputation.

NH

“If you’re talking about using legal methods, then...it’s a bit hard,” one of them finally spoke up after a long period of silence.

There was no way to get anything back legally. Xiang Gao had completely taken over Ceyranka’s local market share.

He had used the same methods he had used to get this market share against Ceyranka and the Bao family. All the people who had been able to work well for Ceyranka only because of Xiang Gao’s training were completely unable to hold up against his attacks.

“Oh, is that so?” Bao Rongdong narrowed his eyes. “Since the legal methods don’t work, then let’s use a different method. Xiang Gao knows a lot about snatching things away from me, doesn’t he? Then let me tell him that actually, he still doesn’t know anything.”

The men kneeling on the floor immediately shuddered at these words. They could all feel an icy cold murderous air instantly shoot through their bodies.

A man suddenly appeared behind Bao Rongdong.

Nobody knew when he appeared. The men on the floor instantly started breathing more quickly than before, but they had to force themselves to hold their breaths if possible and didn’t dare to make any sound.

NH

“Kill Xiang Gao. This old dog is disobedient.”

The first command sent all the men kneeling on the floor shivering.

“Take back Ceyranka’s market. We can’t afford to lose this business. Since Lin Group wants to provoke me, then make them disappear.”

The second command came with a soaring intention to kill!

“Huangtang, go visit the north for a bit. If you don’t go back for too long, they won’t remember you,” said Bao Rongdong calmly.

The men kneeling on the floor were already shuddering. They never expected that Bao Rongdong would send this man back.

The Bao family was very powerful overseas and had plenty of highly skilled fighters. The Bao family themselves had several highly skilled fighters among themselves. But when it came to dealing with Lin Group, Bao Rongdong had chosen to send this man instead.

Chen Huangtang!

His life had been filled with absurdity.

He said that all his life, he had never made the right decision before. His life was just filled with absurdity after absurdity. But everyone knew that the only decision he made was to kill others!

NH

Twenty years ago, Chen Huangtang was already a highly skilled fighter in the north. In order to take revenge, he had killed so many people in the north, and he was one of the reasons why the Bao family had been able to stabilize their position in the north.

And the Bao family was actually sending him back to the north?

The men kneeling on the floor felt like they could already see Xiang Gao dying and Lin Group collapsing.

“It’s been a number of years since I went back.”

He was dressed in a grey long robe, and it was so plain looking that he seemed strange.

Chen Huangtang strolled out. His body was thin, but he was as straight and firm as a mountain, and could hold the sky up!

“It’s true, you haven’t gone back in too long,” Bao Rongdong sighed as well. “The environment back home is better now. Back then, we came out because of the resources overseas.”

“But no matter where these resources are located, the Bao family is having it all.”

Chen Huangtang glanced at Bao Rongdong. “I’ll go get them then.”

He didn’t say anymore and left the bungalow.

NH

The men kneeling on the floor immediately stood up and ran after him. But of course they couldn't catch up. After heading out of the door, they couldn't see any trace of Chen Huangtang anymore.

Back in the living room.

Bao Rongdong was still seated there with his eyes half closed and a threatening look flashed across his face.

He was like a demon that was slowly awakening in the dark night, and he was exuding murder and viciousness.

"Lin Group. Lin Group again. Those wild mines that my family controlled were also destroyed by you, weren't they?"

Enemies always crossed paths again and again.

Bao Rongdong didn't know what sort of background Lin Group had, but it didn't matter to him.

Even if they were backed by a supremely powerful family, he didn't really care.

A supremely powerful family?

Twenty years ago, he might have coveted their position and wanted to push his family up one level to become one of the supremely powerful families of the north. But now that he had become a huge power overseas, Bao Rongdong

NH

preferred the freedom he had here.

He preferred how he could overwrite the rules with the power he wielded, and he had the freedom to snatch anything he wanted away from others!

It was probably the same back home.

“I wonder if those old friends hiding away would still be able to hold themselves back now that Huangtang is going back.”

Bao Rongdong narrowed his eyes and scoffed coldly.

The martial arts circle had remained silent for about twenty years now.

Ever since the news of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual came out, the martial arts world went insane for a couple of years. They really went insane back then!

But after that, everything slowly became silent again.

That was the time when Chen Huangtang entered the care of the Bao family and became one of the important reasons why the Bao family had risen in power overseas.

He knew what Chen Huangtang wanted, and he also knew what all these highly skilled fighters of the Bao family wanted. As long as the Bao family could give it to them, or rather, could give them

NH

the hope of ever getting it, then everyone could continue to work together.

But it was just working together.

This level of relationship was enough.

“The reality of this world is that we all have to keep snatching from one another.” Bao Rongdong scoffed and didn’t say anymore as he slowly closed his eyes.

Meanwhile.

In the north.

The Ceyranka branch office had become very quiet. It had been three days, and not a single employee had reported for work. Even though they hadn’t officially declared themselves bankrupt, that announcement was probably happening soon.

Everyone was talking about how the entire Ceyranka brand was going to withdraw from China.

But Jiang Ning knew that even if the Ceyranka headquarters could endure this loss for the time being, the Bao family wouldn’t.

Jiang Ning was now leaning against the couch and looking all relaxed.

“Ten days. Ten days was all it took for Ceyranka to collapse entirely. Mr Xiang, your capabilities

NH

are really quite amazing,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he ate his fruit.

“Oh no no, without your support, there’s no way I could have achieved this,” Xiang Gao replied with a hearty laugh.

“Alright. Now you can tell me what you want.” Jiang Ning glanced at him.

Xiang Gao immediately stood up straight.

“Mr Jiang, I want to live!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

That was all Xiang Gao wanted.

That was all he was fighting for.

He stood up and looked at Jiang Ning with a serious expression and didn't look like he was joking around anymore.

"I want to live!"

It was just four simple words.

Jiang Ning looked back at him and narrowed his eyes slightly. "Are the ones coming to kill you here yet?"

It was as if he already predicted that someone would come to kill Xiang Gao.

And it would be someone from the Bao family overseas.

Xiang Gao had now come to rely on Lin Group, which caused a greater uproar and completely destroyed everything the Bao family had within the country. An action like this that cut off the profits of someone powerful was as good as killing someone else's parents.

And this was like pushing the Bao family's reputation against the floor and rubbing it hard.

If the Bao family didn't react, then something was amiss.

"I think he should be here," Xiang Gao nodded.

NH

“The one who’s here is probably someone who’s very hard to deal with.”

He took a deep breath and he couldn’t stop his own body from trembling slightly.

Xiang Gao was still quite fearful when he thought about how powerful the Bao family was.

He had earned a lot of money for the Bao family over many years and he knew a few things about them, but he didn’t dare to know too much.

“The Bao family is quite powerful overseas. Bringing in Ceyranka into this country is only the tip of the iceberg,” explained Xiang Gao. “As far as I know, the Bao family has nearly ten highly skilled fighters under their wing.”

Jiang Ning asked, “Are they very powerful?”

“Twenty years ago, the Bao family was a powerful family of the north and they were a first tier family that could compete to become a supremely powerful family. But they chose to leave the north and headed overseas instead.”

Jiang Ning that twenty years ago was when gold fever hit.

Not only did ordinary people want to go overseas in hope of striking gold or to expand overseas, even powerful families like the Bao family did the same things.

They were even better at snatching resources

NH

and they knew very well that holding tremendous power in their hands could allow them to get what they wanted more easily.

And it was especially because during that era, any highly skilled fighter that left the country would definitely be one at grandmaster level!

“From what I know, the Bao family has three advanced grandmaster level fighters, as well as seven or eight grandmaster level fighters,” said Xiang Gao. “I also know that the Bao family has completely absorbed some resources within the illegal circle of Las Vegas.”

Just this information alone showed that the Bao family wielded quite a bit of power and they were really quite formidable.

The fact that they had three advanced grandmasters on hand would make them eligible to become a supremely powerful family in the north now.

And this was only what Xiang Gao knew. What about other things that he didn't know?

Nobody would show all their trump cards at one shot.

“In reality, many of the powerful people overseas all came from this country. They have been advancing and expanding for more than two decades now and they are much stronger than before.”

NH

There was no trace of emotion on Jiang Ning's face.

It was as if he didn't understand how powerful the Bao family was even after hearing Xiang Gao explain it to him.

Three advanced grandmaster level fighters?

Of course Jiang Ning wasn't bothered.

The number of advanced grandmaster level fighters who had died at his hands...were quite a number.

"The Bao family is so powerful and you dared to betray them?" He looked at Xiang Gao and remarked curiously, "That's as good as committing suicide."

"Mr Jiang, you might not know but I'm just a dog to the Bao family. I can be replaced anytime, and if someone else has replaced my position, the Bao family will not allow me to stay alive."

"Because you know too much," said Jiang Ning.

Xiang Gao nodded.

He did know too much. Just by being the one in charge of Ceyranka in China, Xiang Gao already had his hands on a lot of information.

Ceyranka seemed like just a major international brand, but overseas, it was very much like Linglong Group and many different powers had a

NH

share in this huge corporation!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The Bao family was actually only one of those powers.

“I want to live,” said Xiang Gao. “And Mr Jiang, you are able to help to keep me alive. That’s why I’ve chosen Lin Group.”

Jiang Ning nodded.

This reason was very sincere and he wasn’t faking it.

Who didn’t want to survive?

“Alright, then you can take that you’re going to stay alive,” said Jiang Ning directly without beating around the bush.

When Xiang Gao heard this, his anxious heart finally calmed down.

“As long as I’m alive, I will definitely help Lin Group to expand its markets overseas!”

He clasped his hands together and bowed just like those in martial arts.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything. He waved a hand and told Xiang Gao to go and rest.

Had someone from overseas already come?

He hadn’t gone overseas for some years now. He wondered if those old friends of his were still doing well.

NH

But of course, this wasn't the time for him to go overseas yet.

The martial arts world within the country was slowly becoming active again. He had news from Tan Xing that just within a month, he had discovered several old friends coming out again.

Traces of Hidden Sect had disappeared, but the activity in the martial arts world has increased. There was something strange going on here.

But Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with thinking so much.

It didn't matter who it was. As long as they made trouble, he would kill them with one punch!

Right now, his focus was entirely on Lin Yuzhen. Accompanying her and protecting her was more important than anything else.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to expand Lin Group and train herself up, so Jiang Ning was going to help her expand Lin Group and watch her mature.

He could leave the rest for a later time.

First thing the next morning.

Xiang Gao came rushing in and couldn't hide any of the worry and anxiety on his face.

"He's here!"

He was a little panicky even Jiang Ning had

NH

already told him that he would remain alive. But all Jiang Ning was to say one phrase – the other party was really here!

“Who?”

“Chen Huangtang!” Xiang Gao’s voice trembled a little. “It’s really him!”

Chen Huangtang?

“He came to the north last night, and the first thing he did was to visit his enemies from the past...the Tie family!” Xiang Gao was shuddering. “And in just one night, he wiped out the Tie family!”

Jiang Ning’s pupils narrowed slightly.

“And this morning, Cheng Huangtang went to a bungalow estate in the countryside, and not a single person was left alive!”

Xiang Gao was even more fearful now.

It really was that man! That man who was practically a lunatic!

Back when he was still in the north, he had raised a panic. And now, he was back!

“He said that once he’s back, he’s going to visit each of his old and new friends one by one.”

“Twenty years ago, he went crazy and killed a lot of people for revenge, and then many others

NH

came attacking him in return. If not for the Bao family, he would have died long ago. And now, he's even stronger and more terrifying than he used to be. And now he's here! I'm sure he's here to get Lin Group!"

Nobody knew how many people Chen Huangtang was going to slaughter this time. All the powerful families of the north were already in a panic.

This madman from twenty years ago was suddenly back and nobody could trace his footsteps. Nobody knew which family would be the one he visited next.

At the moment, Chen Huangtang's capabilities were completely different from him twenty years ago. He was way more formidable now!

He was one of the Bao family's three advanced grandmaster level fighters.

Xiang Gao's throat went dry. "Mr Jiang..."

Jiang Ning just continued to sit where he was without moving. Xiang Gao's voice was filled with terror, but Jiang Ning's expression didn't change at all.

He suddenly laughed and touched his chin with a very meaningful expression on his face.

"I wonder if I'm considered a new friend or an old friend?"

NH

Xiang Gao froze for a while and didn't know what Jiang Ning meant by that.

A new friend or an old friend?

Jiang Ning had never met Chen Huangtang, so they couldn't be old friends. Besides, to Chen Huangtang, any 'old friend' would definitely be on his hitlist right now!

"Mr Jiang, you have to be careful," said Xiang Gao after taking in a deep breath. "Chen Huangtang was famous as the grim reaper back then, and it's impossible to count how many he has killed!"

"Do you know why he went around killing others?" asked Jiang Ning suddenly.

Xiang Gao was stunned for a moment before shaking his head.

He didn't know about any of those things and it was impossible for him to find out.

This was a highly classified matter, and perhaps only the head of the Bao family, Bao Rongdong, would know. And that was why the Bao family was able to help Chen Huangtang when he needed it the most. They took him in and he helped to establish the foundation for the Bao family to expand.

"You don't know, but I do."

Xiang Gao was surprised by Jiang Ning's words.

NH

Jiang Ning looked only around 30 years old, while Chen Huangtang was around 50 already. The two of them were a generation apart, and Jiang Ning was only a child twenty years ago.

So how could Jiang Ning know anything about this?

“And he was the one who told me about it.”

These words made Xiang Gao shudder from head to toe.

His face was filled with disbelief.

Chen Huangtang was the one who told Jiang Ning?

What was going on?

“Alright now, you don’t have to worry. Nobody can kill anyone from Lin Group,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “You just have to take care of the duties you’re in charge of. By the way, besides Ceyranka, the Bao family should have other assets within the country, right? Like the mining industry in the northwest, for example.”

“Yes, there are!” Xiang Gao immediately nodded.

“Since there’s more, then do I need to say anything else?”

“No problem, Mr Jiang, I know what to do.”

Xiang Gao felt his heart tremble.

NH

Jiang Ning really didn't fear anything. He was clearly going to force all the assets that the Bao family had in the country to collapse.

He was going to chase the Bao family right out of this country!

He knew that Jiang Ning was domineering, but he didn't expect Jiang Ning to be this domineering.

Over the past few days, he had been trying hard to tell Jiang Ning about how powerful the Bao family was and how formidable and strong their background was, but Jiang Ning didn't seem to have heard him at all.

Or perhaps, Jiang Ning didn't care at all!

"Mr Jiang...the more powerful you become, the better it is."

The more powerful Jiang Ning became, then the longer Xiang Gao was going to survive.

Xiang Gao had made this decision after considering every single possible area. It included how he would definitely die if Jiang Ning failed.

But it was still better than being a dog to be at the beck and call of the Bao family, and to perish anytime the Bao family wanted him to.

When he thought of this, Xiang Gao felt his motivation rise again. He rubbed his hands and

NH

there was murder written all over his face.

“The Bao family...after so many years, I wouldn't consider it a favor anymore. Let's settle it once and for all!”

.....

The atmosphere in the north was now rather tense.

That was because Chen Huangtang was here!

The moment he arrived, he was like how Broken Sword had come to the north to slaughter the Luo family back then.

But the difference was that back then, only the Luo family had to be afraid of Broken Sword. Now, the entire northern region was in a panic because nobody knew who Chen Huangtang's next victim was.

“Why did he come back? Didn't he say he would never return?”

“Back then, so many people drove his woman to death, and now he still wants to take revenge for that?!”

“Hasn't he killed enough people yet? If the Bao family hadn't rescued him back then, he would have died here a long time ago! But he's actually dared to come back here?!”

There were all sorts of opinions on this matter.

NH

Most of them belonged to the older ones who had witnessed that massacre back then.

Back then, Chen Huangtang went by a different name, and was only at grandmaster level. But he had become furious and wiped out six powerful families like he had gone mad, shocking all of the north!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Back then, a grandmaster level fighter was already considered very powerful. By the time the other powerful families realized what had happened and hired highly skilled fighters to try to trap Chen Huangtang and injured him severely, the Bao family took him away.

Now, twenty years had passed. Rumor had it that Chen Huangtang's ability had already broken through to advanced grandmaster and he was incredibly formidable!

Everyone who had something to do with the death of Chen Huangtang's woman were still filled with fear even though they were already old enough to have one foot in the grave.

The Qian family.

This family had become part of the first tier of powerful families in the north for barely over two years, and now they were going to use the messiness in the north to secure their position.

But right now, the head of the Qian family, Qian Moheng, was already ghastly pale.

Just two days ago, he had celebrated his 60th birthday and was about to pass his position on to his son, while he retired in peace.

But Chen Huangtang had returned!

"Surround the front and the back of the house!" shouted Qian Moheng. "Where are the highly skilled fighters? Didn't you hear me when I told

NH

you to hire more? As long as you can get in contact with them, hire them! I don't care how much it costs!"

"If we can borrow highly skilled fighters from other powerful families, do it! I don't care what they ask for! You hear me?!"

He continued shouting away and he hadn't rested in two days already.

He didn't dare to!

He was worried that if he fell asleep, Chen Huangtang might suddenly appear and he would never wake up again.

The Qian family was getting prepared to meet a great foe.

The whole family was extremely tense.

Qian Moheng sat in the living room as he gripped his wooden chair's armrest and his eyebrows were furrowed.

"Dad, you don't have to be so worried. The Qian family is a first tier family with so many highly skilled fighters, so that Chen Huangtang wouldn't be rash about attacking us."

Qian Moheng's son, Qian Zhong, looked a little disdainful.

He didn't really know much about what happened twenty years ago and didn't know why it

NH

happened at all.

But the Qian family wasn't as weak as they used to be twenty years ago!

"What do you know?" shouted Qian Moheng.
"Enough of your nonsense, just do as I say!"

A few families had already perished, so how could he let his guard down?

Back then, they were young and did whatever they wanted because they were all from powerful families. They never knew that this woman would have such a terrifying man behind her!

BAM!

Before Qian Zhong could respond, someone kicked the main door of the Qian house open.

A person in a long grey robe immediately appeared within Qian Moheng's line of sight.

SWOOSH!

He got up with a start and stared with his eyes wide open as the person walked in from the door.

"Stop him!" Qian Moheng shouted in terror.
"Hurry up! Hold him back!"

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

NH

SWOOSH!

.....

Several grandmaster fighters appeared and blocked Chen Huangtang's way.

But Chen Huangtang didn't stop at all and continued walking towards Qian Moheng.

His footsteps were light and there was a peculiar rhythm to it. They made these grandmaster level fighters feel like they were definitely dead meat even before they made an attack.

"Stop him!" Qian Zhong bellowed loudly. "How dare you barge in to the Qian house?! The north is not a place where you can make trouble anytime you want!"

"Men! Kill him! Kill him now...AHHH!!"

Before he could finish speaking, a sword flew towards him and pierced his throat. Qian Zhong was pushed several meters back from the impact and was pinned to the pillar.

Blood spurted in all directions.

"Everyone whom I failed to kill back then, I'm going to kill them all today!"

Chen Huangtang looked up, and his eyes froze Qian Moheng over in an instant.

NH

“Stop him! Stop him!!” Qian Moheng was afraid that his entire body was trembling as he collapsed on his chair and his voice didn't sound the same anymore.

A huge group of fighters dashed towards Chen Huangtang, but all of them started flying back out one after another!

PFFT!

BOOM!

PAK!

.....

There was blood everywhere.

Qian Moheng watched as each of the Qian family's fighters collapsed, and watched as Chen Huangtang continued to walk towards himself. He couldn't move anymore.

His entire body was trembling and stiffened as he sat on the chair.

Chen Huangtang was now standing right in front of him.

And more than 30 men were lying in a mess along the way in which he had come.

All of them were the Qian family's highly skilled fighters!

NH

And now, not a single one was breathing.

“You...you...”

Qian Moheng's throat was dry and there was fear all over his face. “Spare me! Please, spare my life!”

“It's been twenty years, twenty years! You mean you still can't let it go?”

PFFFT!

Just after he said those words, a dagger immediately pierced through Qian Moheng's heart, causing his entire face to instantly darken in color.

“Let it go?” replied Chen Huangtang. “I've managed to survive till today precisely because I can't let it go.”

With that, he turned and walked away without even looking back.

Qian Moheng's head tilted to the side but his eyes were still wide. He was leaning against the wooden chair with both arms hanging by his side, but he was no longer breathing.

The entire Qian family had been slaughtered.

When the wind blew past, the thick stench of blood could make one vomit.

This was hell on earth.

NH

In just one night, another tremor shook the north.

The Qian family had been completely annihilated, and everyone was on tenterhooks.

That grim reaper was back!

He had already wiped out several families. Who was next?

All those people who had any connection to that case back then were dead. Who was left?
Nobody!

Chen Huangtang had come back not just to take revenge, because everyone he wanted to kill were all dead now. Even the Qian family, which had become a first tier family, had perished in just one night.

Who was next?

News came out in no time.

It was the Jiang family!

It was Lin Group!

The relationship between Lin Group and the Jiang family wasn't really a secret. The support the Jiang family had towards Lin Group was much more than the other two supremely powerful families.

And on top of that, Jiang Ning from Lin Group was a Jiang.

NH

Since Lin Group had destroyed the businesses that the Bao family had in the country, then wasn't Chen Huangtang here clearly to get back at Lin Group?

Almost everyone's attention had turned to the Jiang family and Lin Group.

At this moment.

Lin Yuzhen really started to feel worried.

This Chen Huangtang seemed to be very formidable, and had caused such major panic in the north all by himself. And he seemed to be someone who knew no boundaries.

"Has the Bao family gone hysterical?" Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning. "Is this Chen Huangtang here to kill you?"

Chen Huangtang's actions were clearly telling the north one message: He was going to kill whoever he wanted!

He had disappeared for too long and many had already forgotten the fear they felt back then.

They had also forgotten that there was a Bao family that was powerful enough to strike terror in their hearts.

And now, they were going to step on Lin Group and step on Jiang Ning's corpse to tell everyone about this fact once more.

NH

Lin Yuzhen was all worried, but Jiang Ning was just sitting with his legs crossed on the couch as he continued to stuff his mouth with potato chips.

“Who’s coming to kill me?”

“Jiang Ning!” exclaimed Lin Yuzhen. “Can you be a bit more serious?”

She was really worried.

She knew that Jiang Ning had been through a lot, but this Chen Huangtang had returned from overseas, and he was already very formidable twenty years ago. So twenty years later, he would be so much more powerful!

They had to treat this matter very seriously and cautiously.

“I’m very serious,” replied Jiang Ning. “Wifey, seriously, I want to know more than anybody else in the world if there’s someone who can really kill me.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen refused to say anymore and just stared at Jiang Ning with bloodshot eyes.

She felt that Jiang Ning would really be the death of her.

“Did you think that if you died, I would be able to live on by myself?” said Lin Yuzhen as she looked at Jiang Ning after remaining silent for a long time.

“Jiang Ning, listen carefully.”

Jiang Ning immediately sat up straight.

“If you die, then I’m going to die together with you immediately!”

Jiang Ning’s expression instantly became serious.

He immediately stood up and walked over to Lin Yuzhen to wipe away the tears that were spilling out from her eyes.

“You silly girl, what nonsense are you saying.”

“I’m a little scared,” said Lin Yuzhen. “I know that you’re very powerful, but the people who want you dead are getting more and more formidable, so I’m worried that one day...”

She suddenly felt regret.

Lin Group was advancing and threatened other people’s profit, and that was why so many people

NH

wanted to get back at Lin Group and attack her.

And because Jiang Ning wanted to protect her, he had to face all those ferocious and aggressive enemies.

“Hubby, maybe...let’s get rid of Lin Group,” said Lin Yuzhen suddenly. “Let’s go back to Donghai and start a small business, and live happily like that?”

“We’ll have a few kids and I’ll just be a home maker?”

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen and gently caressed her face with both hands as he looked at how emotional she had become.

“Your emotions seem a little off recently.”

“Is your period here?”

Lin Yuzhen was stunned for a moment before she whacked Jiang Ning angrily on the chest. “I’m being serious here!”

“So am I.”

Jiang Ning laughed and pulled Lin Yuzhen into his arms. “I don’t like you as a home maker. I prefer to see you being confident in the corporate world.”

“But...”

“As long as one is alive, one would definitely run

NH

into problems. And if they come, just get rid of them.”

“But...”

“No buts,” Jiang Ning pulled his arms around Lin Yuzhen’s waist and purposely whispered, “Also, wifey, let me tell you a secret.”

He placed his mouth next to Lin Yuzhen’s ear and said in a very secretive manner, “Until now, I’ve not met an opponent who can really make me feel threatened, so...I’m really a little lonely.”

Lin Yuzhen shook a little.

She gently pushed Jiang Ning away and took two steps back to look at this man who was powerful beyond comprehension.

She didn’t say anything and just shook her head as she looked at Jiang Ning’s calm expression. Then she nodded again, as if she was recalling what Jiang Ning just said earlier.

A highly skilled fighter was feeling lonely?

“Wifey?” Jiang Ning quietly called out to her since she wasn’t saying anything.

“Hubby, don’t talk to me now. Let me calm down.”

Lin Yuzhen stretched an arm out so that Jiang Ning couldn’t come any nearer. She held her forehead and felt like it was really impossible for her to make Jiang Ning talk seriously about

NH

anything.

Even though the one who had come to the north was Chen Huangtang, the infamous grim reaper!

“I just have one request.” Lin Yuzhen finally lifted her head to look at Jiang Ning after a long while, and her expression was dead serious. “If one day, you have to die, you must make sure I die before you.”

“Because if you die first, I really don’t know what I’m going to do.”

“Sure, I promise you that.” Jiang Ning also nodded his head very seriously. “I won’t let you die before me. Because if I die first, then who’s going to take care of you?”

He took a deep breath and walked over to Lin Yuzhen to pat her shoulders.

“Alright now, we’re done with this serious topic. Wifey, don’t you think we should move onto something more relaxing?”

Lin Yuzhen’s eyes were all red and she was about to start crying when Jiang Ning suddenly said these words.

“For example, is your period really here?”

NH

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips and didn't roll her eyes. But her eyes were now all red and her face was slowly reddening too.

She continued staring at Jiang Ning like this. All the emotions she felt earlier and how she was so touched she was about to cry had completely disappeared.

Her period was here?

HIS period was here!

He could get a period everyday for all she cared!

"Hubby, I would like to officially inform you that..." Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath and emphasized every word, "For the next one minute, I don't want to see you!"

"Yes, CEO Lin!" Jiang Ning responded with a laugh and walked out of her office.

After a few steps, he turned back to take the bag of potato chips out with him.

After the door closed, he could hear Lin Yuzhen going into a frenzy inside.

Jiang Ning stood at the door and finished the bag of chips when he could hear Lin Yuzhen calling for him already.

He looked at the time.

"This one minute passed very quickly."

NH

He then grinned and went back into the office.

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered by Chen Huangtang's arrival, but the other powerful families of the north didn't dare to be careless about this matter.

That included the Long family and the Xue family.

Long Ling'er had paid the Jiang house a visit twice but didn't get to see Jiang Ning, so she told Jiang Daoran several times that he must tell Jiang Ning to be careful.

Xue Fangyang went straight to Xue Ning to tell her to get Jiang Daoran to advise Jiang Ning, because this was no laughing matter.

Now the three supremely powerful families were tied together, so if one prospered they all did, but if one fell, they all fell together. The key to their existence was Jiang Ning, so they couldn't allow anything to happen to him.

And because of this, both the Long and Xue families had arranged for their own highly skilled fighters to enter the Jiang house to assist Jiang Ning whenever necessary.

But Jiang Daoran felt like his head was spinning.

How could he be able to persuade Jiang Ning otherwise?

Perhaps even Lin Yuzhen wasn't able to.

NH

Jiang Ning had never retreated in such situations and he would never retreat in any situation anyway.

If he chickened out, then the confidence in his heart would disappear and he wouldn't be able to improve in the future.

Right now, the entire northern region was feeling afraid and uneasy because of Chen Huangtang's appearance.

Many powerful families had been wiped out and they were shocked at how powerful Chen Huangtang had become. They knew very well that Chen Huangtang was taking revenge just as a matter of convenience. The one he was really after was Jiang Ning!

It was Lin Group!

Everyone felt uneasy every time night befell.

But all was calm and peaceful in the Jiang house.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen sat in the courtyard as Jiang Ning talked to her about his childhood.

He didn't want to talk about it, but since Lin Yuzhen asked, he had to tell her about it.

A pot of light tea wasn't very fragrant, but it still relaxed one's heart and mind.

"Ling'er called me and told me to make sure you

NH

don't go out for the time being. And that I shouldn't go out for the time being either," said Lin Yuzhen as she looked at Jiang Ning.

"Then let's not go out," said Jiang Ning with a laugh. "In any case, he's still going to come looking for us."

Lin Yuzhen sat up straight. "You're so sure?"

She glared at him for a while. Jiang Ning was so sure that the other party was going to come knocking on his door but he didn't look worried at all. Even if Jiang Ning was really powerful, surely he shouldn't take his opponent lightly, right?

DA DA DA!

A set of footsteps came from outside the door. They seemed light but they were actually very heavy.

They seemed to be stepping on people's hearts, and made everyone's heart start pounding as wildly!

"He's here." Jiang Ning looked up and snorted calmly.

How could this guy still smile?!

Lin Yuzhen was a little nervous, but she didn't get to say anything.

SWOOSH!

NH

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

.....

Several figures immediately appeared behind Jiang Ning.

Yan Chinan, He Linbei and several highly skilled fighters from the Xue and Long families immediately appeared.

They were already within the Jiang house and were all waiting for Chen Huangtang!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

CREAAAAAK.

The door was pushed open gently.

A figure appeared before everyone in a long and gray robe. It really was Chen Huangtang!

He Linbei and Yan Chinan exchanged surprised glances.

They both recognized Chen Huangtang, but they didn't expect Chen Huangtang to look exactly the same as before even after twenty years, with the exception of a few wrinkles.

“Are so many people all waiting for me?”

Chen Huangtang looked up at all the fighters before him.

His gaze was calm and he didn't seem to feel any emotions as he looked at these old friends. He just started walking towards Jiang Ning.

Yan Chinan and the rest just looked at each other and didn't say anything. They all quietly gathered their strength and were all ready to fight.

Chen Huangtang definitely had a more powerful presence than he did twenty years ago. Even though he kept his aura away, they could still feel it.

But with so many of them around and Jiang Ning, Chen Huangtang wasn't going to get away no matter how powerful he was!

NH

Chen Huangtang ignored all of them and just walked right up to Jiang Ning.

“Greetings to Mr Jiang,” he greeted politely as he suddenly clasped his hands together.

The air in the courtyard suddenly seemed to have frozen over.

Lin Yuzhen was in shock and thought she had heard him wrongly. This frightening grim reaper who had caused such a huge uproar in the north over just a few days had just called her husband ‘Mr Jiang’ with such respect?

Yan Chinan and He Linbei were equally stunned.

They knew what sort of person Chen Huangtang was and how crazy he was back then!

But now he was also the one behaving so respectfully?

The highly skilled fighters from the other two families were also in a daze and thought they were seeing things.

“You really came after all,” said Jiang Ning. “So, are you here to kill me?”

Chen Huangtang burst out laughing and looked at the rest of the fighters.

“We’re just old friends catching up, surely we don’t need so many people around, right?”

NH

Jiang Ning turned around to look at the fighters.

“Seniors, he can’t kill me.”

He Linbei and the rest had nothing to say to that.

They knew what Jiang Ning was capable of, but they didn’t know how powerful Chen Huangtang was now. But after they heard Chen Huangtang respectfully greet Jiang Ning as ‘Mr Jiang’, they knew that these two already knew each other from before this.

“Looks like we were the ignorant ones,” said He Linbei as he looked deeply at Jiang Ning and left with the rest. “If you need anything, just give us a shout.”

Everyone else left except Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

“Should I...also leave?” asked Lin Yuzhen softly.

“No need,” said Chen Huangtang before Jiang Ning said anything.

“You’re his woman, so there’s no need to hide anything from you.”

After that, Chen Huangtang happily poured himself a cup of tea and drank it down in one gulp.

“After tonight, I am going to die.”

After he said this, Lin Yuzhen’s already flustered

NH

emotions went into a panic again.

What was this fellow trying to say?

“It’s easier for a dead man to get things done,” said Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen felt that it would be better if she left. They were using words that she understood, but she couldn’t understand what they really meant.

“The favor I owed you back then,” said Chen Huangtang as he pulled a thumb drive out from his pocket and threw it in front of Lin Yuzhen. “I’m returning it now, we’re even.”

Jiang Ning looked at the thumb drive and suddenly started laughing. It was a very insidious laughter.

“We’re even just like that?”

“There’s nothing that’s as simple as that in the world.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning was smiling but it wasn't a relaxed smile and it most certainly wasn't one with good intentions.

To Lin Yuzhen, he looked more like an unscrupulous businessman.

When did Jiang Ning become an unscrupulous businessman?

"You want to use this small thing to return the favor you owed back then? I don't think that's fair."

"Mr Jiang," said Chen Huangtang. "Given your status now, you really don't have to extort me, do you?"

His mouth twitched a little as he recalled how he met Jiang Ning overseas back then.

At that time, he was almost going mad with fury.

In order to make himself more powerful, he went around finding people to kill, and he was already known as the Crazy Grim Reaper in Las Vegas.

When he met Jiang Ning, he was beaten to the floor eight times in a row by Jiang Ning, and Chen Huangtang almost broke down.

He never imagined that he would be defeated by such a young man.

But then he felt so ashamed that he wanted to commit suicide, Jiang Ning slapped him awake.

NH

It was just to make him wake up, but also to motivate him to improve his boxing technique.

He was grateful to Jiang Ning for that slap until today.

And he had finally returned that favor of slapping him today.

"I just want to take revenge," said Chen Huangtang.

"Of course I know that." Jiang Ning poured a cup of tea for him. "After so many years, you've killed everyone whom you're supposed to, but the mastermind behind all this is still alive, so it's really hard on you too."

Chen Huangtang didn't say anything.

"You've investigated the matter thoroughly right? I didn't lie to you, right?"

Chen Huangtang remained silent.

"By letting you come back here, I think someone is hoping you'd die."

Jiang Ning sighed.

Even if Chen Huangtang didn't die at his hands, Chen Huangtang had to die in the north at the hands of those highly skilled fighters of the powerful families.

The north was not like how it was twenty years

NH

ago.

The north was now filled with many highly skilled fighters.

Even just the two advanced grandmasters in the Jiang house right now were sure to kill him off if they worked together.

Chen Huangtang's eyes narrowed slightly. Of course he knew that Bao Rongdong had allowed him to return because he wanted Chen Huangtang dead.

This greedy head of the Bao family was the one who caused the death of his woman back then!

He wanted to take Chen Huangtang under his wing, so he planned all of this carefully...

If he hadn't known Jiang Ning and gotten him to investigate, Chen Huangtang might never find out that he had been used by Bao Rongdong as a tool and would have been made use of all his life.

"He's noticed," said Chen Huangtang. "I've not been contributing as much as I used to, so even if he doesn't suspect me, he won't allow this sort of thing to happen."

Suddenly, an intense look of murder covered his face.

"To him, everyone is a tool. Once you don't meet the requirements he has of you, then there's no

NH

need for you to continue existing!”

It was the same case for Xiang Gao and anybody else working for Bao Rongdong. Even an advanced grandmaster like himself would meet the same fate!

Jiang Ning remained expressionless as he looked at the threatening and aggressive looking Chen Huangtang. Lin Yuzhen was a little frightened, but more than that, she could sense the pain and sadness in Chen Huangtang's heart.

Even though he hadn't said anything, she could feel the anger and despair in this man.

“I've drunk the tea and I've returned the favor. I'll return the rest once I come out alive.”

Chen Huangtang then stood up and left.

After taking a few steps out, he turned to look at Lin Yuzhen with a conflicted look in his eyes. He felt that for a brief moment, he could see her in Lin Yuzhen.

“Protect your woman well, don't be useless like me.”

Chen Huangtang then vanished without a trace.

Jiang Ning continued to sit in a relaxed manner. His expression was calm but his heart was determined.

Of course he was going to protect Lin Yuzhen

NH

well. He was going to use all the strength he had to do that. Even if he had to fight the rest of the world, he would never allow anyone to harm Lin Yuzhen.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Was he here to bid farewell?” asked Lin Yuzhen.

She thought that Chen Huangtang was here to kill Jiang Ning, but it turned out that these two knew each other and there was even a backstory to them.

After hearing their short conversation, Lin Yuzhen could sense that Chen Huangtang had returned with a determination to eventually die, and it was such a cruel decision to make.

“I suppose you could say so. For some people, staying alive is more painful, so death is really a release for them,” said Jiang Ning. “From today onwards, Chen Huangtang has died. The world will no longer see Chen Huangtang again.”

His gaze slowly grew colder and sharper.

“All that’s left will be a grim reaper!”

Lin Yuzhen’s heart trembled when she looked at Jiang Ning’s gaze.

“Hubby.” She stretched a hand out to hold Jiang Ning as she said very seriously, “I will protect myself well.”

Jiang Ning turned around.

“I won’t let anything happen to me, and I won’t let you fall into an abyss of darkness because of me.”

“No matter what happens, I will always work hard

NH

to come back to you, because I know that if anything happens to me, then you're going to live the rest of your life in self-blame and hatred."

"I don't want you to become like that."

Lin Yuzhen's eyes were a little red.

The more she said, the harder her voice trembled.

After looking at Chen Huangtang, she understood that to men like Jiang Ning, their most beloved woman was this important.

She didn't think this way in the past.

Instead, she thought that since Jiang Ning was so outstanding, then he could find another outstanding woman to be by his side for the rest of his life even if she died.

But now she was very clear on this.

She was Jiang Ning's only beloved one, and Jiang Ning was also her only dearly beloved.

Neither of them was able to leave the other.

Jiang Ning reached an arm out to pull Lin Yuzhen into his arms as he gently stroked her hair.

"I know, I know my wife cares for me more than anybody else. I won't become like Chen Huangtang and both of us will be together forever."

NH

He took a deep breath but couldn't help thinking about what Chen Huangtang talked about.

No.

He wasn't going to become like Chen Huangtang, because he wouldn't let his woman suffer any harm.

Jiang Ning knew very well that he had to increase the amount of protection around Lin Yuzhen. He couldn't just arrange for more people to protect her, but he also had to help her slowly become more powerful herself.

It was late at night.

The two of them continued to sit in the courtyard. Lin Yuzhen wanted to hear Chen Huangtang's story, so Jiang Ning told her about it.

At the same time!

In a hotel in the countryside.

Men from the Bao family were gathered here.

They were in charge of business matters and they were all very excited now.

In just a few days, the north was a complete mess.

Chen Huangtang had made an attack and sent tremors through the north.

NH

“Humph! Now they know how powerful the Bao family is, right?”

“Tonight, after Master Chen goes to the Jiang house, he would definitely kill off all those people from Lin Group!”

“Everyone, Mr Bao has given instructions for us to rebuild the Bao family’s prestige and to continue building the business they have here within the shortest time possible. Tomorrow, we shall make a move and destroy Lin Group!”

.....

They were all more excited than they had ever been before.

They felt like they could already see how the name of the Bao family would shine brightly in the north, and how the assets of the Bao family would rise to the top of the country once again!

SWOOSH.

A figure suddenly appeared.

“Master Chen!” all of them immediately greeted him respectfully.

“Master Chen, is that Jiang Ning...dead yet?”

There wasn’t a single drop of blood on Chen Huangtang’s robe at all. It was probably really easy to finish off that Jiang Ning!

NH

Chen Huangtang looked at them and met each of their five faces.

Suddenly, he lifted his hand and the dagger in his hand sliced across all five of their throats.

Blood spurted everywhere in an instant.

“And who can kill him?” scoffed Chen Huangtang.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Chen Huangtang had no idea exactly how powerful Jiang Ning was.

His tenacity was already powerful enough in itself. Chen Huangtang had murdered so many people that he was already infamous overseas, but Jiang Ning had repeatedly struck him down so many times all the same.

If Jiang Ning wanted to kill him, he would die in an instant.

And that was despite Chen Huangtang being at advanced grandmaster level.

But if Jiang Ning hadn't shown him the way, then he would have never improved by so much over the past two decades.

Kill Jiang Ning?

Chen Huangtang's brain wasn't that muddleheaded.

The men from the Bao family all widened their eyes in shock as they clutched their throats. None of them dared to believe that Chen Huangtang would actually kill them!

Wasn't he...wasn't he someone loyal to the Bao family?

Chen Huangtang didn't even look at these men a second time. He put his dagger away and disappeared.

NH

From today onwards, Chen Huangtang would cease to exist in the world. He was taking this chance to remove his outer shell and to completely cover his tracks.

If he couldn't annihilate the Bao family, then he was not worthy to be a human being!

The next morning came, but the shocking news that everyone was expecting didn't arrive.

There was no movement in the Jiang family nor Lin Group.

It was as if Chen Huangtang had never come back and he hadn't gone to look for Lin Group.

He just disappeared like that.

He was like a tiny pebble that was thrown into the sea, and didn't even cause a ripple.

But in no time, something else started happening.

The assets belonging to the Bao family within China started to collapse one after another.

The major brand they controlled, Ceyranka, had fully withdrawn from the domestic market. After that, it was their mining business in the northwest, then their food business in the northeast, and also their tourism business in South Island.

This was nearly \$1 billion of assets, and Lin

NH

Group chased them down and thrashed them so soundly that they had to retreat and announce that they were withdrawing from the local market.

This was a truly shocking earthquake!

Nobody expected that the Bao family would end up being beaten by Lin Group so badly that they couldn't hold their heads up high, despite the Bao family provoking Lin Group first.

Three days later.

At Lin Group's north regional office.

"All of the Bao family's assets have withdrawn from the country, they can't remain here anymore," said Xiang Gao. "All the assets that I know about have all collapsed."

Jiang Ning had instructed him to finish off all the assets that the Bao family had within a week, but Xiang Gao had completed this mission in three days.

"Your hatred towards the Bao family is quite serious," said Jiang Ning. "In just three days, you've aimed your attacks very accurately and the Bao family couldn't retaliate at all."

Xiang Gao was the one who knew best about the Bao family's strategy in the country. Using him to attack the Bao family was much easier than using someone who didn't know anything.

NH

“Anyone who knows the history of the Bao family would not be truly loyal to them, not be willing to sacrifice their lives for them. I’m just doing what I wanted to do.”

“They specialize in snatching resources from others, both locally and overseas. Countless people have lost their loved ones or have been separated from their families over these years because of the Bao family.”

“They’ve been stealing resources from the country, especially those wild mines in the northwest, which I believe you know about. This sort of thing really makes people angry!”

“I didn’t have a choice in the past, but now, I want to be a good person!” said Xiang Gao with determination.

Jiang Ning nodded.

“Good. Tell the Bao family that they can forget about stepping into this country ever again!”
Jiang Ning’s tone of voice suddenly grew sinister.
“Otherwise, I’ll kill anyone who comes!”

This news spread quickly. The powerful families of the north were well used to how aggressive Jiang Ning was.

But they didn’t think that Jiang Ning would dare to be so aggressive towards the Bao family since they were based overseas.

Was Lin Group going to expand overseas?

NH

Wasn't Jiang Ning worried that when Lin Group tries to go overseas, the Bao family would definitely go crazy trying to get back at them?!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

But the truth was that Jiang Ning really didn't care.

From the moment he found out that the Bao family was one of those illegally stealing the resources from the wild mines in the northwest, Jiang Ning had already put them into his blacklist.

This blacklist was actually a hit list!

Meanwhile.

In the Bao house overseas.

Bao Rongdong's expression finally changed.

His second son was useless now but he didn't have to care. He had so many sons, so he didn't have to count on one Moore Bao to keep the family's expansion plans going.

But the assets of the family had collapsed under attack one after another, especially those that he had built up over many years within China. This was provocation to him!

Provocation to the Bao family!

And Jiang Ning even said that the Bao family was never allowed back into China again, otherwise he was going to kill anyone who came his way!

How audacious!

NH

He was really too arrogant!

“Chen Huangtang is dead?” shouted Bao Rongdong with eyes as cold as dead stars.

“He’s dead. We received reliable news that Chen Huangtang fell into Jiang Ning’s trap, and several men came together to kill him.”

“Where’s his corpse?”

Bao Rongdong was not assured if he didn’t see the dead body.

“Our men only saw him from afar and it should be him,” replied the subordinate truthfully.

If even an advanced grandmaster like Chen Huangtang could get killed by Jiang Ning’s men, then there was no way any of them were going too close to take a look.

Just seeing the corpse from afar was dangerous enough.

“If he’s alive, I want to see him walking in front of me! If he’s dead, I want to see his dead body!” Bao Rongdong’s eyes widened and his voice suddenly increased in volume. “Do you hear me? If he’s really dead, then bring his dead body back!”

If Bao Rongdong couldn’t confirm for sure that a highly skilled fighter like Chen Huangtang was truly dead, he would remain worried about this.

NH

“Yes, Mr Bao!”

All the subordinates left the room.

Bao Rongdong stood up and walked to the window to see that dark clouds had gathered outside to form a black layer in the sky. His gaze became colder and colder.

“If I want to enter the country, I will! What can you do about that?”

“I was the one who decided that Qing Sect shall move out of China. I wasn't forced out by these people from the martial arts world. They don't have the capability to force me out!”

Bao Rongdong's voice was filled with intense murder.

It was like he had been deeply humiliated. His expression had not changed for the past few decades, but now he looked frighteningly threatening.

KABOOOM...

A flash of lightning cut through the sky and went through the dark clouds.

Bao Rongdong clenched his fists and his knuckles cracked loudly. He suddenly threw a punch and the force of the punch exploded to break into a series of crackling sounds.

It sounded like the sound of soy beans getting

NH

fried in a pan.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Bao Rongdong kept his fists away and narrowed his eyes. "Jiang Ning...one day, you will die at my fists!"

Then his eyes narrowed suddenly as he turned to look at someone standing in the darkness.

"You've been here for quite a while," scoffed Bao Rongdong. "Why, he's here too?"

A figure slowly walked out of the darkness and removed the mask on his face.

Bao Rongdong's expression changed slightly, and didn't seem surprised at all.

It was Yan Tang.

The second in command to His Lordship of Hidden Sect, Agent 1, Yan Tang.

"His Lordship isn't here. He wants me to ask Elder Bao how the collection of the technique manual is going," asked Yan Tang casually, as if he didn't see how Bao Rongdong had purposely swung a few punches in front of him.

NH

“The technique manual is difficult to find and His Lordship knows this. I’ve been overseas for so many years now but we still haven’t found anything,” said Bao Rongdong calmly. “Agent Yan, you can reply His Lordship that way.”

Yan Tang nodded.

“His Lordship has said that as long as the Bao family can locate two pages, then he would give the Bao family a chance to bring Qing Sect back to China.”

Yan Tang suddenly started looking at Bao Rongdong with a strange smile.

“But...it seems like someone isn’t letting you go back.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Yan Tang looked at Bao Rongdong with a fairly odd smile on his face, and Bao Rongdong's expression immediately fell.

"He was the one who told me to go overseas, so I came out. Now that I want to go back, then I must return!" Bao Rongdong didn't bother being polite. "His Lordship will keep to his promises, right?"

"As for that Jiang Ning, who cares?"

He scoffed and didn't seem to be bothered by this at all.

He didn't care about Jiang Ning's warning. How could a young punk fight him?

After so many years, the Bao family was no longer the Bao family of the past, and Qing Sect was also no longer Qing Sect of the past!

He started from being the head of one sub-sect, then slowly built up Qing Sect to eventually take over the sect and become the leader of the sect, and this wasn't just to build up his family's prowess!

Bao Rongdong stared at Yan Tang and his gaze slowly became cold.

"If His Lordship has anything to say, he can tell me himself!"

Yan Tang laughed. He could hear the anger in Bao Rongdong's voice.

NH

But he didn't care.

The Bao family was nothing in front of that mighty man.

The Bao family had spent the last twenty years to reorganize Qing Sect. Even though it wasn't as powerful as it used to be more than a century ago, where it could command anyone in the martial arts world, Qing Sect was now the most formidable power in Las Vegas.

"His Lordship has said that as long as you find the manual and give it to him, then he will allow you to return. Since you haven't found any, I'll just tell him that."

Yan Tang walked over to Bao Rongdong with his hands behind his back and whispered, "I'm loyal to His Lordship, but at the same time, I'm your friend."

Then he looked at Bao Rongdong with a strange smile and didn't say anymore. He turned and left.

Bao Rongdong watched Yan Tang leave with darkened narrowed eyes.

Surely Yan Tang knew whether he had the manual on hand or not, right?

He had purposely swung a few punches in front of Yan Tang, and those were moves from the Extreme Fist Technique Manual!

It was impossible that Yan Tang didn't know that.

NH

But he still chose to hide this fact. Why?

“Even if I couldn’t find the manual, I want to go back too.”

He didn’t want to return so quickly, but those words from Jiang Ning made him really furious. This young punk had dared to humiliate the Bao family like this! He had never experienced anything like this over the past twenty years.

“I’m going back not because I want to prove how mighty I am. I just want to tell those people in the north that I’m going to personally take back everything I lost!”

Since someone was willing to be such a wonderful footstool, then he was going to kill Jiang Ning and step on his corpse to return!

As for His Lordship...

A crazed look flash across Bao Rongdong’s eyes. “So what if he’s from Hidden Sect? The Bao family need not fear anything now!”

KABOOM...

Lightning flashed and thunder roared.

The ear deafening thunder boom loudly as it crashed against the horizon. The lightning lit up the sky and made one’s scalp feel numb.

Bao Rongdong didn’t hesitate any further.

NH

He knew that the Bao family had to go back, and Qing Sect had to go back too.

What he wanted wasn't just the resources from overseas. The resources back home were way more than he could imagine and he knew this very well.

"Send an order out!" shouted Bao Rongdong suddenly.

"Yes, sir!" Two figures appeared from behind him. They were like two best friends – both were dressed entirely in black and even their faces were covered by a mask.

"Tell everyone in Qing Sect to prepare to return. Get all the things you lost back then yourselves!"

"Also, put up a reward of \$50 million to kill Jiang Ning!" ordered Bao Rongdong coldly.

"Yes, sir!"

The two figures disappeared with those instructions.

Returning to China.

He had thought about this for the past twenty years now. If not for His Lordship, Bao Rongdong didn't want to leave the north at all. He was about to become a supremely powerful family, but His Lordship insisted that he give up.

NH

At that time, Bao Rongdong didn't have a choice. If he refused, then His Lordship alone was enough to wipe out the entire family in one night.

He was an elder of Hidden Sect, but so what?

He was still a tool to His Lordship.

And now he wanted to get rid of this identity.

He wanted even more pages of the manual in order to make himself even stronger and more powerful.

After he had tasted a bit of sweetness and realized how powerful the technique manual really was, how could Bao Rongdong find it in himself to pass the pages in his hands to His Lordship?

The Bao family was going home!

The more aggressive Jiang Ning's words were, the more Bao Rongdong wanted to go back. He wasn't just going to return home, but he was going to make a big deal of it. He wanted Jiang Ning to regret ever provoking the Bao family!

.....

A thunderstorm was happening on the other side of the world, but it was bright and sunny back home.

Jiang Ning lazed about in Lin Yuzhen's office and refused to go anywhere else.

NH

“Once we done with everything in the north, then we should go back.” Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning and was rather amused. “Why are you behaving like a sloth? You haven’t moved an inch.”

“I can’t move,” replied Jiang Ning. “I think I’ve been poisoned.”

Lin Yuzhen’s expression immediately changed as she hurried over to Jiang Ning to stare closely at his face.

“What sort of poison?”

“The poison of love. You have to kiss me before I can stand up.”

Lin Yuzhen glared at this shameless man in annoyance.

He liked teasing her more and more often these days, and that wasn’t really good for her. Her bones were getting all numb already.

Muacks...

“Can you move now?” Lin Yuzhen scoffed.

Jiang Ning sat up and shook himself. His expression looked like he was feeling refreshed.

“Let’s go and get ready to return to Donghai.”

There were many matters at the headquarters of Lin Group that required their attention. They

NH

couldn't keep staying in the north.

Jiang Ning knew that Lin Group was at an important stage of their development right now, so he had to treat every issue that came their way very seriously.

KNOCK KNOCK!

Just when the two of them were about to leave, someone knocked the office door.

Then Li Dong and Huang Yuming walked in.

"Two pieces of news."

Huang Yuming and Li Dong exchanged glances and said at the same time, "You go first?"

"I'll go first." Huang Yuming didn't want to waste time. "The Bao family is coming back and with great fanfare. Apparently they've booked three planes and they're headed straight for the north."

"Are there so many people in the Bao family?" Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes.

"It includes highly skilled fighters from Qing Sect."

Jiang Ning's lips suddenly curled up when he heard the words 'Qing Sect'.

This wasn't the first time he had heard of this sect. The Su family and Zuo family in Shenghai back then all had some ties to Qing Sect in their

family history.

But after many years had passed, Qing Sect now was no longer the glorious sect it used to be. It was now a power that had been gathered together by the Bao family and had become a powerful force to assist the Bao family.

“How many are coming?”

“Near six hundred!”

Huang Yuming’s expression was serious. Once Qing Sect returned, they would definitely stir a storm within the martial arts world.

This was a force that was way more powerful than any opponent they had faced so far.

And their numbers were too high for even the supremely powerful families to compete with.

The Bao family had now firmly established themselves overseas. If they were coming back to snatch resources, they would be a tough one to fight.

But there as no worry on Jiang Ning’s face at all. He just calmly remarked, “This is a piece of good news.”

Good news?

Huang Yuming was stunned for a while.

The enemy was coming by the hordes and this

NH

was a piece of good news?

Jiang Ning seriously had no regard for the Bao family!

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered. He turned to Li Dong. "And what about you?"

"Mine is really good news."

Li Dong paused for a while to swallow.

"Someone from Ceyranka's headquarters is here to seek an agreement with us."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Ceyranka's headquarters had sent someone to negotiate a peace deal with Lin Group.

This was a piece of good news alright. The international big brand, Ceyranka, had finally felt threatened and was willing to humble themselves before Lin Group.

That was because they knew that if they didn't do this, they could forget about keeping their market here.

"Brother Ning, this person from Ceyranka is a real heavyweight," said Li Dong very seriously.

"How many pounds?" asked Jiang Ning casually.

"It's not the weight," Li Dong shook his head and continued to reply with a straight face, "It's her identity."

"The one coming is the heiress to the Ceyranka family. Apparently she holds 30% of Ceyranka's shares and she's no ordinary person."

He couldn't help but glance at Lin Yuzhen. This big shot was like Lin Yuzhen. She was pretty and she was very smart at doing business too.

She was even more impressive than Lin Yuzhen.

She was still so young, but her reputation was excellent both locally and overseas.

"Since they want to strike a peace deal, then of course they have to send someone important. I'll

NH

leave it to you to negotiate with them.”

Jiang Ning wasn't very interested in matters like these.

He didn't like to interfere with the business side of things. It wasn't because he wasn't professional, but these were matters that had to abide by many rules, and he never liked to behave according to the rules.

“Got it,” Li Dong nodded. “When the time comes, I might still need CEO Lin and Brother Ning to make a few decisions.”

He was in charge of the discussion, but Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen still had the final say. Lin Group now had the upper hand, and profit and benefits came first in the corporate world. Nobody had to fight to the very death.

Lin Yuzhen nodded. “You can look for me anytime.”

Li Dong then left the room.

Huang Yuming looked like he still had more to say.

Qing Sect returning to China was no small matter. He had talked to Fei about Qing Sect's history and what sort of power Qing Sect held right now. Even though only a portion was returning, it was enough to stir quite a storm within the local martial arts circle.

NH

They all had to be careful.

“What else do you want to say?” Jiang Ning looked at Huang Yuming.

“Don't we need to make any preparations?” asked Huang Yuming.

If they were going to let Qing Sect come back, then they should at least make some preparations.

Either in the north or in Donghai.

“No need,” said Jiang Ning directly. “They can't come back.”

“I say so.”

Huang Yuming understood.

“Got it.”

Huang Yuming nodded and left.

Jiang Ning never worried about this matter at all. If only one or two members of the Bao family wanted to come back, it was probably still possible. But since they made such a big announcement, then there was no way they could come back.

He knew what the Bao family was up to. They wanted to use their presence to threaten everyone so that they could step all over Lin Group and return to the country?

NH

They could dream on.

“Is it because of Chen Huangtang?” Lin Yuzhen was very smart and immediately connected the dots.

There wasn't anybody else in the office, so she could mention his name.

Jiang Ning got up and reached out to pinch Lin Yuzhen's little face. “My wife is so clever.”

“Alright now, pack your things and we'll return to Donghai. Sticking around in the north means a lot of people will keep coming to make trouble for us, it's so irritating.”

Jiang Ning then turned to leave and Lin Yuzhen immediately followed behind him.

When it came to the things her husband said, she believed in him fully even though sometimes she didn't know what he meant. But if she waited it out, things would eventually become clear.

Right now.

At the Las Vegas airport.

The Bao family had booked a plane to send several people back to China.

The more aggressive Jiang Ning's words were, the more Bao Rongdong couldn't wait to slap his face. He wanted more people to go back because he wanted everyone to see that if the

NH

Bao family wanted to return, nobody could stop them.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“We must only use our own people, including the flight crew.” These were orders from Bao Rongdong.

He was very cautious and didn't dare to be too careless about things.

After expanding overseas for so many years, the number of opponents and enemies that the Bao family had created were not only residing in China. Now they were returning for their future, and also because the Bao family were now able to solidify their position within China and threaten those supremely powerful families.

He could use the identity of the Bao family back then and all their connections to snatch all the resources in the country.

As for their assets overseas, the Bao family already had a firm position in Las Vegas. So if they could get resources from China to help them to go up by another level, that would be even better.

“Mr Bao, the first batch as 106 people, and they're all Qing Sect's next generation. They have all boarded and are ready to leave,” reported a subordinate in real time.

“Alright, be careful.”

Bao Rongdong repeated the instruction to be careful again and again. He had a bad feeling about this whole thing but he just couldn't put a finger on it.

NH

He stood at the gallery of the airport and watched as the plane slowly started moving. He suddenly started frowning.

“Something is wrong. I just feel that something is very, very wrong!”

His expression suddenly changed as he watched the nose of the plane slowly rise and was about to take off. He just felt his heart pounding extra quickly.

He reached a hand out and pressed it against the French windows. Blood surged through his body rapidly.

The plane had just started taking off and hadn't left the runway yet when it suddenly shook violently and made a turn. The nose of the plane smashed hard against the runway and sparks flew everywhere.

This caused a violent explosion that was like an earthquake. Flames shot up into the sky and blinded Bao Rongdong, causing his eyes to nearly fall out of his head.

Something really happened!

“Save them!” he ordered as he gritted his teeth.

This plane carried the younger generation of Qing Sect, and a number of them were descendants of the Bao family!

He had planned to let them return to China to

NH

gain some experience. But in the end...

The huge flames shone brightly against Bao Rongdong's face. His expression through the windows became intensely threatening. He couldn't hear the screams of the passengers, neither could he hear the shouts of the rescue team.

The quiet yet terrifying image Bao Rongdong witnessed through the window made the murderous look on his face more and more intense.

"Not letting me return..."

Bao Rongdong clenched his fists and his knuckles cracked loudly.

He never expected something like this would happen. Who did this? Who was so cruel?

Meanwhile.

In the north.

Someone had booked the presidential suite of a high end hotel.

As the little princess of the Ceyranka family, Amelia had extremely high standards of living. She wouldn't never allow anyone to affect her mood even when she was abroad.

Right now, Amelia was seated on the couch and crossed the long legs beneath her short skirt to

NH

reveal her beautiful curves.

She was very pretty, with golden hair and blue eyes as well as bright red lips. She was a rare beauty of the west. Her voluptuous figure could compete with supermodels, and just sitting still was already a breathtaking scene.

She sat on the couch and swirled the glass of red wine in her hands. Her long eyelashes fluttered slightly and there was a knowing smile on her face.

“The plane crashed?” she said calmly. “Mr Bao is really dumb by publicizing this so openly. Did he think that his opponents were all people with moral boundaries?”

Amelia looked at the subordinate in front of her and asked curiously, “Tell me, do you think the one who did this was an enemy of the Bao family overseas or someone within China?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Nobody dared to answer Amelia.

Amelia was someone who was too beautiful to touch. It was just her beauty, it was also her identity.

As one of the most important people in the Ceyranka family, her position was extremely high and the respect and reverence her subordinates had for her was much greater than most people could imagine.

Amelia sounded like she was answering her own question as she placed the glass down on the table and said, "I'm guessing it's within China."

She turned to look at her secretary. "Have you contacted Lin Group? I said I'm here to make peace, what's their reaction?"

"Miss Amelia, they said they don't mind a discussion."

"That's all?"

Amelia was a little surprised.

Just five words. They don't mind a discussion.

Lin Group was pretty confident of themselves.

She figured that this plane crash in Las Vegas had cost the Bao family quite a bit and it definitely had something to do with Lin Group. But she was curious as to how Lin Group managed to get someone overseas so quickly.

NH

According to the information she had, Lin Group hadn't stepped out of the country yet.

"Looks like I've underestimated them."

Amelia stood up. Her tall stature made everyone's eyeballs feel like they were locked on her.

She looked out of the French windows. "Then we'll have a discussion."

"Do you need me to book a time with them for a formal discussion?" asked the secretary quickly.

Amelia smiled and shook her head. "No need. There's no need to be too formal about a meeting."

A sly smile appeared on her lips as her hand waved about gently, and her secretary immediately understood what she meant.

At the same time.

News of the plane crash in Las Vegas had already reached Huang Yuming.

Huang Yuming was already convinced by Jiang Ning a long time ago, but he was still so shocked this time that he was speechless.

Jiang Ning said that the Bao family couldn't send anyone back, and something really happened.

But he was very sure that Jiang Ning hadn't done

NH

anything to cause this.

In fact, Jiang Ning wasn't even worried about this matter.

"The Bao family has cancelled their plans to return and they're handling the plane crash now." Huang Yuming immediately came to report to Jiang Ning once he got the information from Butler Zhao. "Apparently two of his direct descendants died in that crash."

"This is only the beginning," said Jiang Ning. "We don't have to worry about the Bao family for the time being. They don't have any excess energy to deal with us now."

"Got it," Huang Yuming nodded.

After Jiang Ning said this, he understood.

"We've cleaned up pretty much all the illegal circles in this country and we've put new rules and order in place. Is there anything else we must do?"

"You can just do whatever is needed," Jiang Ning laughed as he waved his hands. "I really wish I could retire and not bother about anything. Being with Yuzhen everyday will be enough for me."

Huan Yuming laughed. He really admired Jiang Ning for having such a mindset.

Jiang Ning could have gotten a lot more and he even had the power to control a huge proportion

NH

of the resources in the world. But Jiang Ning wasn't interested at all.

He only wanted Lin Yuzhen, and he only wanted to stay by her side.

"Sure, I'll settle any small matters directly, and ask you only if it's absolutely necessary."

Huang Yuming didn't want to waste Jiang Ning's time either.

Jiang Ning needed him precisely to solve problems. If he could resolve them, then he didn't need to trouble Jiang Ning.

Huang Yuming left, and Jiang Ning sat alone in the office and felt bored.

Lin Yuzhen was very busy and didn't have time for him. Recently, she would call Long Ling'er out to go shopping with her and he couldn't even tag along.

He had to give her space, he had to give her some space.

Jiang Ning always reminded himself of this. Lin Yuzhen was not his private property and she ought to have her own private circle.

But of course, no matter how big or small Lin Yuzhen's circles were, Jiang Ning was always right at the center.

NH

Jiang Ning got up and decided to secretly take a smoke since Lin Yuzhen wasn't around. He got into the lift and just a few floors down, the elevator stopped.

The door opened and an incomparably woman walked in. Jiang Ning's gaze didn't change and just nodded slightly in acknowledgment when she looked at him.

Only two of them were in the lift as it continued moving a few stories down after the doors closed. Suddenly, the lift shook violently.

BAM!

Jiang Ning remained expressionless as he held a hand against the lift walls, while the other woman paled a little.

"AHH!!" she screamed and felt like the lift was rapidly moving downwards.

"Help!" she shouted loudly. She lost her balance and fell towards Jiang Ning, and he caught her.

BOOM!

The lift suddenly stopped and the lights inside went out, leaving only a warning light on. It continued flash and made one more panicky.

"I'm...I'm sorry!" A voice came from within the darkness. "I didn't mean to fall on you."

"No worries," replied Jiang Ning calmly.

NH

He helped her to stand properly but she yelped again and said in a pained voice, "My ankle is twisted."

She then slowly grabbed the handlebars and sat down to rub her ankles. Her face was filled with fear and pain.

"This lift has never given any problems before."

Jiang Ning glanced at her. Even in the darkness, he could see clearly what this woman looked like.

A great beauty.

That was the only way to describe her.

She exuded a western sort of charm, and her blonde hair and blue eyes were still considered to be extremely pretty even overseas.

And that curvaceous figure of hers as she suddenly fell onto him earlier would have made any man go crazy.

Jiang Ning wasn't someone who only cared about looks, but he was still stunned by this woman's beauty.

"You don't seem to work in this building," said Jiang Ning as he looked at her. "Why haven't I seen you before?"

"Are you able to remember everyone you've seen?" asked the woman in return.

NH

“If I want to remember them, I can.”

“My name is Amelia,” the lady introduced herself as she sat on the floor without caring about what she looked like. She rubbed her ankle as she looked up at Jiang Ning. The lift was rather dark, but she could still make out that silhouette with a tough jawline.

“Can you remember me?”

Jiang Ning laughed and squatted without saying anything. He reached for the woman’s ankle and immediately smiled.

“You’ve tried so hard just to meet with me. If I say I can’t remember you, wouldn’t you be terribly disappointed?”

Amelia’s heart skipped a beat and was rather surprised.

“Alright now, stand up, your foot’s fine. Besides, aren’t you afraid of indecent exposure since you’re sitting on the floor with such a short skirt on?”

Jiang Ning then stood up after saying that. Amelia just laughed. It was so dark, what could he see?

But Jiang Ning had actually seen through her ploy so easily.

She didn’t stand up and just continued to look up at Jiang Ning’s face in the dim light.

NH

“Do you like this sort of informal meeting?”

Amelia knew very well that Lin Group could come this far not because of Lin Yuzhen or anything else. It was because of Jiang Ning!

Even the Bao family had been chased out of the country because Jiang Ning had been aggressive.

She wanted someone like that too.

“It’s not about whether I like it or not. I don’t want to be alone with other women,” said Jiang Ning as he pressed the button for help. “My wife will get jealous.”

“Will she not want you?” Amelia smiled. “If she doesn’t want you, then I want you. How’s that?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

"You're very humorous," said Jiang Ning expressionlessly. "But I don't like such jokes."

He continued to press the help button and cursed the building management in his heart. They were so enthusiastic about collecting management fees but they were so slow when something happened to the lift.

Amelia continued sitting on the floor and looked up at Jiang Ning as she slowly relaxed.

She suddenly felt that it was quite fun to be stuck in a small and private space with an interesting man whom she could tease.

"This isn't a joke," said Amelia. "I'm quite interested in you. Besides, I'm sure I'm even more charming than your wife."

She was full of self-confidence.

This sort of confidence wasn't put on and wasn't a pretense after years of training. This was a confidence that only those in high society and women from truly wealthy families could exude.

Jiang Ning glanced at her. First he looked at her face, then her upper body, then finally the long and straight legs that were now seated casually on the floor.

"Have you heard of this ancient proverb?"

"Which one?"

NH

"Beauty is in the eye of the beholder," replied Jiang Ning.

He pulled his phone out to find that there was no signal at all.

Jiang Ning turned to look at this woman in front of him. He shrugged and laughed, "You've really made very good arrangements. How long do you intend to stay here with me?"

"I just want to chat with you." Amelia reached a hand out to pat the space in front of her as she smiled brightly and said, "Sit down."

She wanted Jiang Ning to sit across from her and didn't seem to care that she was wearing a short skirt. And she didn't think Jiang Ning would be able to see anything under such dim lighting anyway.

But so what if he could see anything?

That was also part of her plan.

Jiang Ning sat down, but he sat down next to Amelia so that he could avoid seeing what he shouldn't be seeing.

"Let me introduce myself formally. My name is Amelia, and my full name is Amelia Ceyranka!"

"Mr Jiang, you have forced Ceyranka to withdraw from China and this has greatly angered my father. So he has sent me here to finish all of you off."

NH

She spoke about this matter as if it wasn't anything important. She didn't seem to care that this was a classified mission.

After all, she couldn't hide something like this from someone like Jiang Ning anyway.

"Go on." Jiang Ning was equally calm. The two of them spoke calmly and didn't sound like they were at each other's necks at all.

"But after meeting you, I don't want to harm you anymore. I think you're very interesting and very charming. I want to take you away with me, and I don't mind giving Lin Group the Chinese market," said Amelia very directly.

They had originally given this market to the Bao family to manage it and to earn part of the bonus every year. After all, there were too many powers involved in Ceyranka Group.

They had no choice. For the sake of this market, they were willing to go all out. This was considered part of the Bao family's assets, and if anybody wanted to retaliate, the Bao family should have been the one to take care of it.

"You're quite generous. My wife might be very happy to hear this," said Jiang Ning. "She will know that her husband is actually so valuable."

Back then, Long Ling'er was willing to exchange Linglong Group for him, and now Amelia was willing to use the market share that Ceyranka had in China in exchange for him.

NH

Jiang Ning suddenly felt that he was still not low-profile enough.

Even though he had hidden himself away very well, he was too charming and so it was easy for someone to notice him immediately.

“But Miss Amelia, it seems like you’re still not understanding one thing correctly.”

He looked at Amelia and laughed. “Ceyranka has been chased out of China, so this market doesn’t belong to you anymore. How are you going to use something that doesn’t belong to you to exchange for something else? Don’t you think that’s hilarious?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“The Bao family is useless, but it doesn’t mean that the Ceyranka family is useless too, Mr Jiang.”

Amelia bent her knees to hug them and suddenly looked rather disappointed as she looked at Jiang Ning pitifully. “You mean I’m not charming at all and I’m not able to move your heart at all?”

Jiang Ning could even see tears really forming in Amelia’s eyes even in this darkness.

But Jiang Ning wasn’t moved at all.

He looked at the lights on the lift and saw that the electricity was coming back on soon. He poked a few lift buttons and the lights came back on.

Jiang Ning immediately stood up.

“If you were an actress, those movie stars would be nothing next to you.”

“The lift doors will open soon. If I’m not wrong, there’s probably a huge crowd outside. You’re alright with exposing your legs to them?”

Amelia immediately got up when she heard him.

Just after standing up, the lift chimed and its doors opened.

There was a whole bunch of people with anxious faces outside the lift. Some had tools while some had phones, and Li Dong was among

NH

them.

“Mr Jiang!” Li Dong cried out anxiously. “Oh my gosh I got such a shock! The lift suddenly broke down and I realized you were inside when I saw the CCTV footage!”

He then glanced at Amelia and gulped hard to swallow a mouthful of saliva. He cursed in his heart to show how beautiful he thought she was.

“Mr Jiang, are you alright?” The manager of the management office was covered in cold sweat. “We check this lift every day to make sure there are no problems, but I don’t know why today...”

“No worries, the weather was bad today and the lift has its own temperament”, replied Jiang Ning casually.

After that, he pointed to Li Dong and said to Amelia, “This gentleman here is the one in charge at Lin Group’s north regional office. Miss Amelia, if you need to talk to someone, you can talk to him.”

“You can even talk to him about romance.”

Li Dong immediately gulped again and cheered for his precious Brother Ning in his heart.

It was true that as long as he followed Brother Ning, he would definitely be well taken care of!

Jiang Ning never only thought about himself when it came to sharing good things. He always

NH

remembered his subordinates.

With that, Jiang Ning left. He had already made calculations. Since Lin Yuzhen wasn't back yet, he could smoke one cigarette and brush his teeth six times to make sure there was no cigarette smell left in his breath.

Amelia wasn't angry at all as she watched Jiang Ning walk away. Instead, she was even more curious about him now.

"Miss Amelia..." Li Dong smiled. "I didn't expect you to already be in Lin Group. We can head to my office for a discussion."

Amelia glanced at him and nodded slightly. "Sure. Just nice, I want to see what sort of business this Lin Group is all about."

The two of them went back into the lift to head for the floor that Lin Group was on.

Jiang Ning walked out and turned the corner. There were a few people standing there and chatting while smoking.

"Bro, could I borrow a lighter?" said Jiang Ning with a smile. "Oh and could you spare me a cigarette too?"

He lit his cigarette and walked to the other side to call Fei. The call connected almost immediately.

"Huuuuu..."

NH

Jiang Ning exhaled a mouthful of smoke and narrowed his eyes slightly. His expression was rather stern.

“The situation isn’t that simple now. More and more people are joining this chess game.”

On the other side of the line, Fei’s expression was equally grim.

He knew what had happened almost immediately, including the plane crash in Las Vegas and also that Miss Amelia from Ceyranka was in the north.

Jiang Ning exhaled another mouthful of smoke and said, “Looks like a lot of people are going to die!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fei could hear a tinge of excitement in Jiang Ning's voice.

He couldn't hold it in anymore.

"Big Boss, it's really time you brought me along to have some fun, I'm really going crazy here."

Within China, he had his own identity and he had to help Jiang Ning to control the highest powers of the land. But Fei didn't like this role.

He preferred to fight battles and kill alongside Jiang Ning.

That unrestrained feeling was really refreshing!

"Soon," Jiang Ning glanced at the cigarette that was almost done. "Once we go overseas, you can be released from your duties."

"I really can't wait."

Fei was getting excited and Jiang Ning could even hear him swallow his saliva.

Back when they were overseas, they had really killed a name for themselves.

Jiang Ning had been named the God of War of the East, and Fei was just as famous as his sidekick.

"Those old friends of ours probably can't wait either."

NH

Jiang Ning doused the cigarette and hung up. There was an extremely aggressive aura around him.

He turned to go back upstairs and brush his teeth seriously six times before Lin Yuzhen returned.

Jiang Ning knew that more and more people were coming into the picture now.

Besides himself and His Lordship, more and more powers from overseas were entering the picture, including the Bao family and the Ceyranka family. It was clear how ambitious the Ceyranka family was.

And now, someone had to be eliminated first.

Jiang Ning went upstairs and saw Li Dong walk out hurriedly from his office with a frustrated expression on his face.

“Brother Ning,” said Li Dong. “There’s no way to discuss anything.”

Jiang Ning frowned. “What’s so impossible to discuss?”

“This Miss Amelia didn’t ask anything about business. Everything she asked was about you. How is this a discussion?”

Li Dong lowered his volume because he was afraid someone else might hear him. “She even asked when’s your birthday, what you like to eat,

NH

what clothing color you fancy, everything. How am I supposed to answer any of that?"

This woman clearly had her eye on Jiang Ning.

He didn't dare to answer her. How could he provide intel on Jiang Ning to help another woman seduce Jiang Ning?

Even if Lin Yuzhen didn't kill him, the wolves would eat him alive!

"Just answer her truthfully." Jiang Ning waved his hands. "Yuzhen is coming back soon and I have to brush my teeth."

"Brother Ning, you took a smoke?"

Li Dong immediately caught sight of Jiang Ning's murderous glare and covered his mouth. "I was the one who went to smoke! I was the one!"

"Good boy." Jiang Ning patted Li Dong on the shoulder and walked off. "If Ceyranka wants to discuss matters properly, then she has to prove her sincerity. Otherwise, forget it."

Li Dong thought about it for a while, then returned to his office.

Amelia was still seated in her chair and looked fairly elegant as she held up a cup of coffee.

"Miss Amelia, I went to think about it for a while. You can ask me anything you want about Mr Jiang, but we have to discuss business first." Li

NH

Dong sat back down and smiled. "Mr Jiang's first priority is work, and he can sacrifice anything for the sake of work."

"Including himself?" Amelia's large eyes blinked.

"That would depend on how sincere Ceyranka is."

Amelia put her cup down and looked seriously at Li Dong. The expression on her face was more serious than she had ever been before.

"Mr Li, about the business between both our companies, I can promise you that Lin Group can replace the Bao family to become Ceyranka's partner and control Ceyranka's Chinese market. I think the Ceyranka brand itself is sufficiently sincere on our part."

Li Dong just laughed.

He leaned against his large office chair and narrowed his eyes like he was a wily old fox.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Miss Amelia, don’t mind me saying this, but that’s not sincerity.” There was a look of self-confidence on Li Dong’s face. “Lin Group doesn’t need any branding because Lin Group is the biggest brand in the country right now.”

“Doesn’t that mean there’s nothing left to discuss?” Amelia got up and her high heels clicked against the floor.

“Of course there are things to discuss. Like I said, it depends on the sincerity of Ceyranka.”

“Is this coming from you?” Amelia walked right up to his desk and looked down at Li Dong to reveal her curves, but Li Dong’s eyes didn’t move.

“What do you think?”

“Alright, I get it.” Amelia nodded and didn’t say anymore. She rapped the table twice and turned to leave.

“I need some time to consider this. Bye.”

She pulled the office door open, walked out, and slammed it shut behind her.

Li Dong took a deep breath, then exhaled deeply and was ready to loosen his belt.

He was about to unbutton one shirt button when the office door was pushed open again, and he immediately sat up straight.

“Next time, I hope to discuss things with Jiang

NH

Ning. You're too weak."

Amelia glanced at Li Dong and smiled seductively before slamming the door shut again.

Even though Li Dong had gone through many storms now, he was still red in the face and even his ears were red. He felt like he had just been insulted.

Any man would feel like he had been dealt a heavy blow if he heard a woman say, 'you're too weak'!

Li Dong took a deep breath and instantly understood that Amelia had purposely walked near to him to reveal her cleavage.

She was telling him that he wasn't worthy to negotiate with her.

"I can't hold up against her," Li Dong shook his head and sighed. "Who can keep it together in front of such a woman?"

Jiang Ning's face appeared in his head, so he corrected himself, "There's one."

When he thought about Jiang Ning, Li Dong started laughing again. He sat up straight and there was a smug look on his face.

He knew that he wasn't as powerful or as charming as Jiang Ning, but...at least he didn't fear his wife.

NH

Teehee.

Brother Ning was probably furiously brushing his teeth right now.

Meanwhile.

At the Bao house.

Bao Rongdong's expression was as dark as the night sky.

"Check everything! Check again! Find out exactly where it went wrong!"

He was deeply enraged.

The plane crash had cost his family heavy losses.

It was a great loss of power, but it was also a tremendous loss of reputation for the Bao family.

Who was behind this? Who was so cruel as to cut off the next generation of the Bao family so viciously?

"No news about Chen Huangtang?" Bao Rongdong narrowed his eyes and looked at the people around him.

"Not yet. Someone has taken away his body and we're still hunting it down."

"Hunt it down!" Bao Rongdong narrowed his eyes and he had a bad feeling in his heart. "If he's

NH

alive, I must see him. If he's dead, I must see his dead body. Either way, you must find him!"

"Yes, Mr Bao!"

He was really going crazy.

On one hand, Jiang Ning had said that if the Bao family dared to send anyone back to China, he would kill anyone who came his way.

On the other hand, the environment around the Bao family overseas had suddenly become very hostile.

The Ceyranka family had become very harsh and wanted to take away the Bao family's management rights, and bad things kept happening to the Bao family itself.

In just two short days, three important people in the Bao family had been killed.

Jiang Ning?

Bao Rongdong didn't think a young punk could go this far.

But it was clear that the Bao family was involved in somebody's game. But as to when he had been dragged in, he still had no idea!

His eyes suddenly narrowed violently.

"Ever since Lin Group started targeting Ceyranka, the Bao family couldn't escape being involved in

NH

this mess!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Bao Rongdong immediately figured out who was behind all of this.

He should have known that His Lordship wouldn't have allowed the Bao family and Qing Sect to return so easily. This wasn't within his plan at all.

His Lordship wanted to hunt down pages of the manual and needed informants everywhere. Keeping the Bao family in Las Vegas was just one of His Lordship's many tools.

Even if he wanted to go back, why would His Lordship be willing to let him do that?

Back then, His Lordship had allowed the Bao family to leave the country and head overseas precisely to fulfil His Lordship's ambition.

And now that His Lordship didn't need him anymore, His Lordship was going to kick him aside?

If Bao Rongdong still hadn't figured this out by now, he had lived the past fifty years in vain.

"Did you think you could use one Jiang Ning to exterminate my family? My Lord, you are really too full of yourself!"

"And you've underestimated what the Bao family is capable of!"

After he sorted his thoughts out, Bao Rongdong calmed down instead.

NH

His eyes exuded an increasingly grim coldness. It wasn't hard to turn this situation around. He just had to...kill Jiang Ning!

He soon reached a decision. Qing Sect had to return!

Even if more people died, Qing Sect had to get someone back into the country to kill Jiang Ning and stir up the martial arts world.

Otherwise, not only was Lin Group going to make sure that the Bao family wouldn't be able to go back, but His Lordship would also use this to force him to hand over the technique manual.

They were all wily old foxes themselves, so of course Bao Rongdong knew what His Lordship was thinking about.

And the moment he resolved the crisis back home, then Ceyranka would stop being nasty to the Bao family. They would come begging the Bao family to continue managing their Chinese market!

Bao Rongdong got up and left the bungalow without bringing anyone along.

At the same time.

Back in China, in the north.

Lin Yuzhen was ready to head back to Donghai.

Everything in the north was settled, so she didn't

NH

have to stay on anymore.

The road for Lin Group to expand overseas was now open.

Xiang Gao had broken through this area in a short time. Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but feel shocked at Xiang Gao's abilities. She had learnt a lot from this veteran in the corporate circles.

She returned to Donghai but Jiang Ning didn't return with her.

She knew about how Amelia had looked for Jiang Ning but she didn't say anything about it. She had faith in her man.

More importantly, she had faith in herself.

The two of them didn't need to say too much to one another anymore to understand each other's heart.

Lin Yuzhen left for Donghai, while Jiang Ning headed for Shenghai instead.

He felt that the fire burning now wasn't burning brightly enough.

This couple's every action was being tracked down by Amelia. She had already arranged for her subordinates to follow their every move

The moment the two of them went separate ways, Amelia didn't hesitate and immediately followed Jiang Ning to Shenghai. It was as if she was

NH

never giving up if she didn't get Jiang Ning.

The two Gao siblings knew early on that Jiang Ning was returning to Shenghai.

Jiang Ning was no longer situated in Shenghai, but his legend never disappeared.

Everyone knew that the legend of the illegal circle of Shenghai was Gao Bin, but even more people knew that even the powerful Gao family was once on the brink of getting wiped out, and they managed to make a comeback because someone from Donghai came.

Jiang Ning was now in their car and he glanced at the rear mirror.

Amelia's car was behind them and was tailing them openly. She even honked a few times to tell Jiang Ning that she had come along.

Gao Bin focused on driving and didn't say anything. But next to him, Gao Yali had a conflicted look on her face.

"Mr Jiang, you like this western sort of woman?"

"You got it the wrong way round," Jiang Ning glanced at her. "It's clear that this sort of woman is following me."

He waved his hands about. "Sometimes it's pretty frustrating to have too much charm."

Gao Yali didn't respond to that.

NH

The sort of charm a man like Jiang Ning exuded all over wasn't something that most women could stand up against.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Never mind the foreign woman who was considered a great beauty and was tailing their car right now. Even Gao Yali herself felt her heart skip a beat sometimes.

She thought to herself, "It's your fault for being so enchanting."

"Have you found the place I told you to look for?" asked Jiang Ning.

"We found it. We've always known about this place."

Gao Yali nodded and Gao Bin noticed it in the rear mirror. He didn't say anything and just turned in a different direction.

They didn't know why Jiang Ning was looking for that place.

That was an extraordinary place in Shenghai. Even though it was now a former address, anyone who knew about the history of this place would carry some fear in their hearts.

The car stopped in front of an estate and Jiang Ning alighted from the car. Amelia had naturally followed them here too.

She got out of the car and walked very naturally up to Jiang Ning with no regard for the Gao siblings at all.

"Why are you here?" Amelia looked at the estate in front. "Are you telling me that you want to live

NH

together with me in this place?”

Women from the west were always so bold and so direct.

Jiang Ning glanced at her. “Could you let me off?”

This woman was seriously quite shameless. She knew he had no interest in her but she insisted on coming.

He then walked towards the estate.

Amelia smiled prettily and followed him.

Gao Bin took a step forward to go in as well, but Gao Yali pulled him back and told him not to disturb them.

“They need to discuss some matters,” she whispered.

Gao Bin froze for a moment.

“Not that kind of thing.”

Gao Yali scoffed and felt that all men were really the same, including her own younger brother. Thankfully Jiang Ning wasn't like that.

She knew very well that Jiang Ning wouldn't get involved with this woman. He only had eyes for Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning hadn't come to Shenghai this time for

NH

a romantic trip.

She could sense that something big was going to happen, and right now, it was the calm before the storm.

“Lin Group is going to expand overseas, and I’m afraid a big operation is underway,” said Gao Yali.

“A big operation?” Gao Bin gulped. “Recently I heard some rumors that many highly skilled martial artists that have been hiding all these years have suddenly started becoming more active recently. Don’t tell me they’re all targeting Mr Jiang?”

“If they have a death wish, then they can go ahead and try!” A murderous look appeared on Gao Yali’s face. “I don’t care about any other region, but if anyone tries to make trouble in Shenghai, then don’t blame me for getting nasty!”

She understood that as Lin Group continued to expand, they would definitely invite more and more trouble.

She also knew that Jiang Ning was laying out a huge plan, and it was so far into the future that she could only see the tip of the iceberg now.

Was such foresight something that a normal human being could be capable of?

Gao Yali watched Jiang Ning and Amelia walk into the old estate of Qing Sect with a conflicted look in her eyes.

NH

“I never imagined that Qing Sect was so glorious before.” Amelia held her arms out at the estate as if she was embracing it. “The environment here is not bad. I suppose Qing Sect back then must have been one of the major powers in the country.”

This estate was a symbol of Qing Sect. Every member of Qing Sect hoped to return to this place after coming back to China and make this place their headquarters once more.

“What do you want to do here?” she couldn’t help asking after she turned and saw Jiang Ning reach a hand out and drew several things in the air.

“Look over there,” Jiang Ning pointed to the estate in front of him. The grass was green, the air and environment was excellent, and the beautiful blocks of architecture were all so rustic looking.

It was clear to see how prestigious Qing Sect used to be!

“The environment here is really not bad. I intend to buy it and turn it into a farm. Do you think it’s a viable business?”

Amelia’s entire face stiffened immediately.

This was Qing Sect’s old address and Jiang Ning wanted to turn it into a farm? Was he nuts?!”

NH

The significance of Qing Sect's old address was tremendous. Once Qing Sect returned, they would definitely choose this place as their headquarters and absolutely nowhere else.

The price of this estate alone was already enough to put everyone off.

But now Jiang Ning wanted to buy it over and turn it into a farm?

Amelia thought she had heard him wrongly.

She looked at the green grass and found it hard to imagine what it would look like if it were littered with cow or sheep or horse dung.

"Are you just joking?" she couldn't help but ask.

"I'm not joking," replied Jiang Ning seriously. "I've looked at this piece of land for a long time now but I've never been able to decide what to do with it."

He looked at Amelia. "And now I've decided. It's most suitable to be a farm."

"What do you think? You're the heiress to the Ceyranka family, so what do you think of this business deal?"

Amelia stared at Jiang Ning like she was looking at a monster.

Turning this place into a farm wasn't a business. It was provocation!

NH

This would provoke Qing Sect and would most certainly provoke the Bao family!

Once Qing Sect got wind of this overseas, they would definitely all come rushing back to skin Jiang Ning, drain his blood and cut all his nerves off!

“I think, this is a viable business.”

Amelia took a deep breath. She now looked a little differently at Jiang Ning.

She didn't continue looking all mesmerized with Jiang Ning and stopped trying to use her eyes to seduce him. There was a wary look in her eyes now.

This man really wasn't afraid of anything.

“I just knew it, this business is definitely viable,” said Jiang Ning. “So does the Ceyranka family want to work together?”

He looked at Amelia. “This chance only comes once.”

Amelia didn't say anything and they looked at each other for five whole seconds.

She knew that Jiang Ning wanted an answer from her right now. But the moment she chose not to work with him, then there would be no chance to do so in the future.

This man was really vicious!

NH

“Mr Jiang, it looks like I’ve underestimated you,” said Amelia. “You purposely drew me to Shenghai to talk about this deal, didn’t you?”

Ceyranka wanted to negotiate with Lin Group and she even wanted to take Jiang Ning away from Lin Group. But it was clear now that this whole matter was within Jiang Ning’s control all along.

In fact, Jiang Ning had possibly already planned everything from the moment she landed in the north and got out of the plane.

“Our cooperation will not be in the north. Ceyranka has an office in Shenghai too, so we’ll start from here.”

Jiang Ning then turned to leave.

Amelia looked deeply at Jiang Ning and clenched her fists gently as she thought to herself, “Father was right. This Chinese man isn’t that easy to deal with.”

This was considered the first time they were confronting each other. Oh wait, this was the second time.

The first time was in the elevator, and she had lost miserably too.

She had dolled herself up and purposely wore very sexily and even created a chance to be alone with him. In that dark place, even if Jiang Ning did anything to her, she couldn’t fight back at all.

But this man had never even really looked her in

the eye.

Being ignored like that was a form of humiliation to a woman.

Jiang Ning walked out and Gao Yali walked up to him.

“Done discussing?” she asked.


Jiang Ning nodded and pulled a black card out to toss it at Gao Yali. “I’m buying this place. Turn it into a farm within a week.”


Gao Yali froze and her entire body stiffened as she held onto Jiang Ning’s black card.


“A...f-farm?!”

This was Qing Sect’s old address for crying out loud!

This estate alone was worth a few hundred million, and Jiang Ning was buying it to turn it into a farm?

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Many people had thought of buying this place, but they were all wary of Qing Sect. Everyone knew that if anyone from Qing Sect ever returned, then they would definitely take back this estate.

And now Jiang Ning wanted to buy it and turn it into a farm?

Was he going to start a war with Qing Sect?

“That’s right. Get some chickens, ducks and geese, my mum would love that. Then make a flower garden over on the right side. When the weather turns warmer, I’ll bring her over for a holiday.”

Jiang Ning just said all this casually, then got into the car after that.

Gao Yali was still frozen to the spot and took a long time to snap out of her shock.

Her impression of Jiang Ning was that he always made sure that every plan was watertight and he wouldn’t do something risky or make a rash decision. But this time...she felt that Jiang Ning was a little reckless.

Even though Qing Sect was based overseas, they weren’t a group you wanted to offend.

Lin Group was going to expand overseas too. And Jiang Ning was already happily making enemies in advance?

She took a deep breath and wanted to advise Jiang Ning, even if he might scold her. But before

NH

she could get into the car, Amelia was already blocking her way.

“Hello, could I take this spot for the time being? I still have some details to discuss with Mr Jiang about this deal we’ve made.”

She smiled, nodded politely and then opened the car door to sit next to Jiang Ning.

Gao Yali decided that this world had gone mad.

But since this was Jiang Ning’s decision, she had to just go along with it. Even if Jiang Ning decided to go up against the world, she was still determined to stand behind Jiang Ning.

“This is crazy. Either Mr Jiang is crazy or this world is nuts.”

Gao Bin shook his head numbly in order to wake himself up. He got back into the driver’s seat and concentrated on driving.

Gao Yali was highly efficient. Given her current status in Shenghai, it wasn’t difficult for her to buy this estate. Moreover, this was Jiang Ning’s money, so she didn’t have to think too much about it.

The news that Lin Group had bought the old address of Qing Sect and was going to turn it into a farm went out in the shortest time possible.

And Lin Group had even invited several agricultural experts to come and view the place to give their professional opinion, so everybody was

certain that this information was accurate.

Those who had been watching over this old estate from overseas were all floored.

Bao Rongdong heard about this the moment he stepped into Qing Sect's headquarters and he was dumbstruck. He couldn't believe that Jiang Ning was this insane!

"He's asking to die!"

Bao Rongdong's expression instantly became frightening and he looked like a vengeful spirit.

The two vice-chairmen of the sect as well as the twelve leaders of the sub-sects were all furious. They had all gathered in the headquarters even before Bao Rongdong had called them over.

PIANG!

Bao Rongdong smashed the tea cup in front of him to pieces. His eyes could eat someone alive right now.

"We must return! We have to find a way to return!" he flew into a rage. "If we don't kill Jiang Ning, then nobody will respect us anymore! If we don't wipe out Lin Group, then our reputation is ruined!"

He was now like a lion that had gone mad and it was impossible for him to maintain the calmness and composure he used to have.

Even when his own son had been so frightened he became an idiot, Bao Rongdong had never felt so

angry.

Right now, his face was all red and his fury soared through the skies. It was as if someone had slapped him across the face many times and both his face and ears were red.

He wasn't alone. Everyone in Qing Sect had fallen into some degree of madness. Their faith and that old estate they never forgot; that place that was symbolic and significant to them was now going to be turned into a farm?!

Was Jiang Ning trying to say that the members of Qing Sect were a bunch of animals?!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Even when Qing Sect left to go overseas, they never had to suffer such humiliation.

Everyone knew that Qing Sect would return someday. That old estate had been left alone in Shenghai for many years, and not even those with power and clout dared to touch it.

Jiang Ning was really bold!

“If we don’t kill Jiang Ning, we’re not fit to be humans!”

“If we don’t wipe Lin Group out, then who would fear and respect Qing Sect?”

All the leaders started shouting away angrily.

They never had any regard for one mere Jiang Ning and didn’t care for one small Lin Group. They didn’t care if this company was powerful within China. But now they had dared to offend Qing Sect.

Did they think that Qing Sect was a pushover?

“Chairman! Kill that Jiang Ning! My Tigers will do it!”

“Why should your Tigers do it? You conniving bunch, my Snakes are enough to kill him!”

“He’s just a young punk, so there’s no need for all of you to do this. My Monkeys will suffice!”

All of them started arguing and everyone wanted to be the one to finish Jiang Ning off.

NH

“Enough!” Bao Rongdong slammed the table and looked at all of them.

“Did you think this Jiang Ning is so easy to deal with?” His voice was thunderous. “Did you think the one behind Jiang Ning is so simple?”

“Killing him isn’t difficult, but what about the person behind him?”

Bao Rongdong’s voice was ear deafening and all twelve leaders immediately shut up.

“This Jiang Ning isn’t the one who’s not allowing us to go back, because he doesn’t have that sort of capability. It’s the one behind him...do you understand?” Bao Rongdong continued to shout, “Why did we leave back then to come out here? I’m sure some of you know why. And now we still need permission from that man to go back, are you happy with that?”

Suddenly everyone realized what was actually happening.

It was that man!

So it was His Lordship of Hidden Sect who didn’t allow them to go back?

“I’m not happy about that at all!” The leader of the Dragons stood up first. “It’s already been twenty years and he thinks we’re still as easy to bully as we were before? No way!”

“I’m not accepting this either!” declared the leader of the Snakes loudly. “Qing Sect is now much

NH

more powerful than before, so what is he to us? Does he think a young punk would be able to block us from going back?"

"He can dream on!"

All of them started shouting similar things.

They were certain that Jiang Ning was just a representative of Hidden Sect and was just a dog working for His Lordship.

He was preventing Qing Sect from returning because those were His Lordship's orders.

He could forget about it!

"Listen up, all of you!" Bao Rongdong shouted, "That man is not easy to deal with, but it's not impossible!"

"Qing Sect has been humiliated for twenty years now, and it's high time we returned!"

He stood up and all twelve leaders stood up too.

"I don't care what method you use, but find a way back and kill that Jiang Ning! Smite that Lin Group! Show His Lordship that nobody can stop us!"

"Yes, Chairman!" everyone shouted in unison.

The meeting was dismissed and all the leaders left to make arrangements for their own people.

Bao Rongdong's expression was still as nasty as

ever.

The old estate of Qing Sect had been insulted so terribly. It was as if someone had stripped him of all his clothes and flung him out on the street. That sheer humiliation made his face and ears all red.

Even when they had been chased out of the country to slave for His Lordship overseas, he had never felt so insulted.

“Jiang Ning...” Bao Rongdong narrowed his eyes. “Did you think you do anything you wanted just because His Lordship is supporting you?”

CRAAACK!

He clenched his fists hard and his knuckles cracked loudly. The cold and murderous air coming out from him instantly caused the temperature around him to fall by several degrees.

In no time, Qing Sect had reacted to this news.

Bao Rongdong had given orders to kill Jiang Ning.

All twelve leaders started making their move.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Various highly skilled fighters were at airports all around the world secretly trying to return to China.

“I’m sorry, Mr Ma, but there’s a problem with your passport,” an officer at the immigration counter said with a stern expression. “China does not allow you to enter at the moment, please assist us in our investigation.”

The moment he heard that, the man wearing a cap instantly paled and didn’t say a word. He snatched his passport back and ran off.

The same thing was happening inside several other airports at nearly the same time.

These highly skilled fighters had used the fake identities they had been using for years, but they were unable to get past immigration.

It didn’t matter whether they were travelling by air or by sea. As long as they had to go through some sort of immigration checks, their identities would prove to be a problem. They were either marked as fugitives, or their identities were too sensitive and immigration would notice them immediately.

Some of them were arrested on the spot and were found to have murdered a number of people.

Nobody in any of the twelve sub-sects of Qing Sect were successful in returning to China.

Bao Rongdong’s expression was even darker than the night sky now.

NH

“ARGH! Who is the bastard behind this? Who leaked information about our members? WHO?!”

He was really going nuts.

China was just there but his people couldn't go back in at all.

And his assets within the country had all collapsed already.

Either Xiang Gao had attacked it, or it had been sealed off for investigations by the authorities. Everything had fallen overnight.

The Bao family had really become the Bao family that was overseas. They had no more standing in back home now.

“I don't care what method you use! Smuggle yourselves over or take some illegal mode of transport! But you must return! You must find a way!!” Bao Rongdong had really gone mad now.

He sent an order to make the leaders think of any way possible. Even if they had to find a really unusual method, he wanted to send a highly skilled fighter back to kill Jiang Ning off!

His reputation, the Bao family's repute and Qing Sect's repute were all in tatters now!

They couldn't set foot in China!

Jiang Ning said he wouldn't allow them to return and they were seriously unable to.

NH

First he suffered a terrible loss in both manpower and reputation with that plane crash. Then immigration started barring all members of Qing Sect. And now, all his assets within China had collapsed.

On top of all that, someone from the Bao family would be assassinated every now and then even as they lived overseas.

The entire Bao family was living in great fear.

Jiang Ning was pushing them into a corner!

Bao Rongdong was so angry that his entire body was shuddering. He exuded a tremendous amount of murder and he gritted his teeth fiercely.

“Jiang Ning!” he roared loudly and could wait to crush Jiang Ning between his teeth.

Meanwhile.

Back in the north.

Jiang Ning leaned against the sofa. Amelia sat across from him without saying anything. Besides looking surprised, she also looked very wary of him.

“I always remind myself to think more highly of you, but I keep on underestimating you instead,” said Amelia. “Exactly who are you?”

She had used the power of the Ceyranka family to find out the identities of the Bao family and many important fighters of Qing Sect. She didn't think

this information would have been of much use to Jiang Ning.

But Jiang Ning had actually used the immigration counters around the world to bar them from coming back.

He had forced all the members of Qing Sect to find some other illegal method to smuggle themselves back instead.

If he didn't have sufficient authority, he wouldn't be able to do this.

Jiang Ning glanced back at her.

“Me?” He said calmly, “I’m just an ordinary person. But even so, all humans should keep their promises.”

“For example, if I say that I want to wipe your entire sect out, then I would definitely make sure I leave no one alive!”

Jiang Ning suddenly started laughing, but Amelia felt herself tense up.

She felt that the one in front of her was a human, but a really terrifying grim reaper!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Amelia didn't think that keeping such promises was anything to be proud of.

Jiang Ning was smiling when he said this, but he didn't hide any of the sinister and murderous tone in his voice.

"You don't want the Bao family and Qing Sect to be able to return to China?" she asked Jiang Ning as she looked at him.

"Would you put a time bomb in your own house?" asked Jiang Ning in return.

Amelia's gaze immediately changed.

Jiang Ning only said one phrase and she understood many things from it.

She laughed and her gaze became more seductive now.

"You're a time bomb too, but I hope to see you in my house."

Amelia reached a hand out to take Jiang Ning's hand, but he quietly moved his hand away and rolled his eyes at her.

"Miss Amelia, if you can behave decently, then we can continue to discuss business. Otherwise, this deal is off."

"But we're already working together."

"Then I'll call it off immediately." Jiang Ning wasn't polite about this at all. "This is where I

NH

draw the line. I don't sell my body, you know?"

Amelia couldn't help but laugh and nod.

"Alright, alright. It looks like this method doesn't work on you at all, so I'll give up now."

She resumed her aloof look. "What's next? The Bao family isn't going to take this lying down. They'll definitely find all sorts of ways to send their fighters back here."

"And once they come back, how are you going to handle them?"

Amelia was really curious and wanted to know what else Jiang Ning had up his sleeve.

She wanted to know how he dealt with the Bao family and how he could actually keep a frightening power like Qing Sect out of this country.

"Miss Amelia, if I were you," Jiang Ning glanced at her and got up. "I wouldn't ask. Because once you do that, you would just look stupid."

Amelia was shocked.

Nobody had ever called her stupid.

As the heiress to the Ceyranka family, she had always been the embodiment of a genius. Her results were always the best and many famous institutions fought to enroll her before she was 16, and she got an MBA at 20 years old.

NH

All these years, the Ceyranka family businesses had risen by another level under her management, and so they let her have 30% of the shares.

And now Jiang Ning was calling her stupid?

Amelia stood up and there was shock on her face. "You're the first one to call me stupid."

"And I won't be the last one," said Jiang Ning from outside the door.

.....

At this time.

The sea ports weren't as busy in the night like they were in the day.

All the ships docked in the port were all chained together in a row.

In the middle of the night, the low sound of an engine could be heard coming from further out at sea. The sound wasn't very loud, but it caused tremors in people's ears.

In the darkness, there was no light at all as a ship slowly approached the port.

Some men were waiting anxiously at the dock and kept looking around to see if anything was happening.

"It's here!" someone called out quietly.

He immediately turned on his flashlight, then

NH

turned it off, then on again, and repeated it three times. Someone on the incoming ship also did the same thing with his flashlight.

This was the signal between them and it had always been this throughout the years.

DUDUDU...


The ship turned off its engine and used its remaining propulsion to draw near to the jetty without making additional noise.

“This one is really worth a lot of money, eh?” said one of them with a grin. He was so excited.

“Shut up!” said another man who turned around to glare at the first man. “Don’t spout nonsense or you’d die! Don’t say I didn’t warn you!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

After that second man said that, everyone didn't dare to say anymore.

They had just heard that someone in this ship wasn't an ordinary man and he had returned to China via this route.

But they didn't know who it was and didn't dare to ask about it. They clearly couldn't afford to offend this man.

The ship docked and several men quickly put out the bridge. A man on the ship waved and gave a signal so that both sides knew that they were on the same team.

After that, the deck of the boat was opened and many people started clambering out from the cabin. Even in the dim light, one could see that these people were all disheveled with a dazed look on their eyes, and they all smelt terrible.

"Hurry up!" The man on the boat scoffed. "All of you, hurry up!"

He even had a leather whip in his hands and whipped those illegal immigrants like he was whipping animals. None of them dared to protest and just covered their faces without saying anything.

After all the illegal immigrants got out of the boat, someone came to take them away and they all vanished from the jetty.

After that, the men waiting at the jetty walked onto the deck.

NH

A figure walked out of the boat and the men standing on the deck immediately straightened themselves up and had respectful expressions on their faces.

“Mr Lei Qianjue!”

That figure just nodded without speaking. He walked off the deck and the men followed behind him.

A car was parked a distance away and they quickly ran over to the car.

One of them opened the car door.

“Mr Lei, this way please.”

Lei Qianjue was about to get into the car when he suddenly stopped in his footsteps.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

A few figures walked out from the darkness.

“Lei Qianjue, we’ve been waiting for you for a long time.”

The one standing right in front was Brother Gou!

The five or six men behind him surrounded Lei Qianjue.

“Who are you?”

“We’re here to kill you!” Brother Gou didn’t bother beating around the bush. “Nobody from Qing Sect is allowed to set foot in China. Kill him!”

Everyone dashed forward and immediately unleashed everything they were capable of without holding back.

A battle immediately ensued.

A scene like this was happening in several other places at the same time. The members of Qing Sect had tried all sorts of methods to get into China, but the minute they set foot in this country, they were destined never to leave again.

Either they couldn’t even get out of their own countries, or they were slaughtered the minute they stepped into China.

After hearing news of this happening, Amelia realized that Jiang Ning was right in saying that she was stupid.

Jiang Ning called the shots in this country.

Qing Sect wanted to come back, but as long as Jiang Ning didn’t give the go ahead, they could forget about coming back.

She felt like she could already see Bao Rongdong hopping around in fury.

The Bao family was so powerful overseas, but the sect he controlled didn’t even get the chance to

NH

fight Jiang Ning. It was too hard to even get anywhere close to Jiang Ning, never mind actually fight him.

Perhaps the Bao family had never been so humiliated before.

The news of this happening reached the Bao house, and Bao Rongdong's expression was extremely threatening now.

"Impossible! That's completely impossible!" he roared. "How could that Jiang Ning be capable of doing this? Is he in control of every single illegal circle in the country? How could that be?!"

He seemed to have gone completely mad.

The twelve sub-sects had sent 36 men out, and they had lost contact with 29 of them already.

The remaining ones were probably doomed as well.

To Bao Rongdong, China was now like a huge whirlpool. As long as someone from the Bao family or from Qing Sect dared to go back, they would be swallowed up and nobody would even be able to find their bones!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Bao Rongdong had never felt so humiliated before.

“Chairman, what do we do now?” The leader of the Snakes gritted his teeth, and he was so angry that even his voice trembled.

He had lost contact with the three men he sent out and he feared the worst.

He never expected that the route he had hidden away for so many years could be uncovered. Very few people in Qing Sect knew about this route, much less anyone back home. So how did Jiang Ning know about it?

They weren't just unable to return, but any information on themselves were all exposed. No matter who it was or which identity they used, it was like they were walking around naked in front of Jiang Ning and they couldn't hide any part of themselves at all.

That was seriously too terrifying.

Bao Rongdong expression was furious as he sat on his chair and gripped the armrests tightly.

He was really afraid that he might throw everything aside just to go back and kill Jiang Ning.

But he knew that he couldn't return either. Even if he did, he would only meet with Jiang Ning waiting to kill him.

Jiang Ning was just a young man!

NH

A young man whom he had never even seen before.

And he had actually caused the Bao family and Qing Sect to embarrass themselves so easily.

“Do you know what other people are saying about Qing Sect? They say that we’re useless, that we’re being barred from entering the country and we aren’t even capable of returning!”

“We were forced to come overseas and now we’re forced to remain overseas too? Why should we? We’re not the same Qing Sect as we were twenty years ago!”

“Qing Sect’s old address has been transformed into a farm, so Jiang Ning is calling us animals! If he doesn’t die, then all the brothers within the sect are going to rebel!”

.....

All the leaders continued to argue and shout.

The noisier they were, the more frustrated Bao Rongdong became.

“Enough!” Bao Rongdong roared and the entire hall quietened down.

Nobody dared to speak anymore and turned to look at Bao Rongdong.

“Hasn’t Qing Sect embarrassed itself enough? What are all of you arguing about?” he roared angrily.

NH

First it was the Bao family assets that got attacked and destroyed, which completely cut off anything the Bao family could rely on if they returned to China. And now it was a direct attack on Qing Sect.

Jiang Ning was a real vicious character!

He knew that Jiang Ning was targeting the Bao family, and it had started ever since Lin Group's first brush with Ceyranka.

Then after Jiang Ning found out that some of the wild mines in the northwest also belonged to the Bao family, he started to make a move.

"Since we can't go back, then Lin Group can forget about coming out!" He scoffed, "I, Bao Rongdong, can afford to lose some reputation, and Qing Sect can too!"

They had embarrassed themselves before twenty years ago.

He thought that after twenty years of development, they could now stand up and retaliate. But instead, they ended up kneeling at Jiang Ning's feet again.

Of course Bao Rongdong had heard all the nasty comments from others. He just pretended not to hear them and let them say all those sarcastic remarks. But so what?

If Lin Group wanted to enter the overseas market, then they had to ask Bao Rongdong for permission first!

NH

He was going to admit defeat but not to Jiang Ning, because he knew that Jiang Ning alone couldn't possibly do this much. It was His Lordship, that man who controlled Hidden Sect.

He was the difficult one to deal with!"

"Chairman..." Some of them couldn't bear to give up now. That would make them the laughingstock of so many people.

"You've already lost all this reputation and you want to get it back?" Bao Rongdong stared at them. "Get ready. Lin Group is headed overseas soon or later and so is Jiang Ning. We're going to settle this feud when that happens!"


The leaders immediately became anxious when they heard this.


Bao Rongdong was going to admit defeat!

The chairman of the almighty Qing Sect was going to admit defeat to a young punk like Jiang Ning?

If word of this went out, then they would really be too embarrassed to return to China.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Chairman!”

“Please think twice, Chairman!”

“We can’t admit defeat! If you give in now, how can we ever recover from it?”

All of them started shouting immediately.

“Shut up!” said Bao Rongdong angrily. He roared, “If we can’t admit defeat, then why don’t you kill him? If anyone of you can kill him, you can be the Chairman!”

Then he stood up with an almost twisted expression on his face.

In terms of losses, the Bao family was the one that suffered the most significant losses.

All the Bao family’s businesses in the country and their plans were completely ruined!

Bao Rongdong didn’t say a word. He sneered as he stormed right out of the room.

The other leaders looked at each other. They wanted to speak but didn’t where to start.

Give in to Jiang Ning?

Qing sect had been operating overseas for 20 years. They had a secure foothold overseas and a hard-earned reputation. But Jiang Ning cracked down on them hard and pushed them to rock bottom.

NH

They didn't expect Bao Rongdong to concede defeat and give up on returning to their homeland.

That was such immense humiliation!

Bao Rongdong didn't want to do it either.

But he knew there was no choice but to give up, at least for the time being.

Now that Qing Sect's members' list was exposed, he raised his vigilance immediately. His Lordship probably wasn't the only person who was after the Qing Sect. Jiang Ning wanted to get them too.

So did the Ceyranka family!

He was surrounded on three fronts, and it was a tough situation to escape.

Bao Rongdong walked out of the building. There wasn't a soul in sight in the dimly lit streets as the driver drove over steadily.

"To the estate," said Bao Rongdong after opening the car door. But as he got into the car, a cold wave of air suddenly gushed from behind!

"Hmph! He wants to die!"

Bao Rongdong turned without a thought. He threw the first a punch, and it instantly made came into contact with another fist!

BAM!

The tremendous force made him move back and

NH

hold the car for support with one hand, making the car shake even.

A man dressed in black stood in front of Bao Rongdong. An icy cold stare radiated from under his mask!

“Chen Huangtang!” yelled Bao Rongdong sternly.

Bao Rongdong knew just by looking at his eyes that it was Chen Huangtang even without seeing his face!

He just knew it! He wasn't dead!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Chen Huangtang didn't say a word. He punched Bao Rongdong angrily over and over again like a madman.

In an instant, the two exchanged dozens of moves!

“It really is you! It really is you!” roared Bao Rongdong, “Do you hate me? Do you hate me? Hahahaha!”

He already guessed that Chen Huangtang might have learned the truth, so he deliberately sent Chen Huangtang on a suicidal mission to the

north!

“I was involved in the death of your woman, but you slogged for the Bao family for two decades. Don’t you hate me?” said Bao Rongdong deliberately. Although Cheng Huangtang remained silent, his attacks became more and more ferocious.

Their fight was incredibly intense. The leaders’ expressions altered when they hurried over upon hearing the commotion.

Although they were aware of Bao Rongdong’s prowess, they didn’t expect him to be this powerful!

BAM!

Their punches met again. Instantly, Chen Huangtang retreated a few steps as a look of shock flashed across his face.

“Didn’t expect it, right?” said Bao Rongdong with a chilly look in his eyes. “You are no longer a match for me! Since you are no longer of any value, I will send you on your way!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Bao Rongdong roared, and his energy soared suddenly!

He turned and swept towards Chen Huangtang. Bao Rongdong raised his fists and clenched them tightly. Then like a fierce bull, he sent a hefty blow crashing down on Chen Huangtang.

Chen Huangtang raised his fists quickly to block the blow.

BAM!

The two collided violently again. Chen Huangtang's face was in shock as he retreated a few steps and coughed violently.

His eyes were filled with disbelief.

"Kill him!" yelled Bao Rongdong. The leaders standing nearby came rushing over instantly.

The moment Chen Huangtang saw them, he retreated from the fight and ran off immediately.

"Don't bother running after him!" shouted Bao Rongdong when he saw the leaders running after him. "He's no ordinary man. If he wants to escape, there's no way you can catch up."

He narrowed his eyes and continued, "Since I already punched him, he's going to have a hell of a time. Humph."

It really was Chen Huangtang.

Since they couldn't find Chen Huangtang's body,

Bao Rongdong refused to believe he was dead.

After being in the martial arts world for years, Bao Rongdong only trusted his own eyes.

Especially since Bao Rongdong was the one who created a double-edged sword like Chen Huangtang!

“Chairman, are you okay?” asked the leader of the Dragons.

“How can one puny Chen Huangtang kill me?” said Bao Rongdong as he patted his sleeves in disdain.

“Was it Chen Huangtang?”

The leaders looked at each other in shock.

The Bao family now faced both external enemies and internal threats.

Chen Huangtang was the Bao family's right-hand man and did a lot for them. Bao Rongdong even became Chairman because Chen Huangtang had helped to eliminate many obstacles.

But Bao Rongdong's sword had turned against him and attacked him!

“Why did he...”

“How dare he! He's too greedy for his own good.”

Bao Rongdong glanced at the leaders but didn't say much, “Just focus on your own work. Don't

ask what you shouldn't ask!"

Then he got onto the car and left.

The leaders stood at the entrance with complicated expressions on their faces.

"Isn't the Chairman worried that it might affect morale?"

"Humph, morale? To begin with, he killed five or six leaders to become the Chairman..."

"Stop talking! Do you want to die too?"

.....

Their voices immediately quietened down.

They found Bao Rongdong's actions unacceptable very quickly.

He gave in to Jiang Ning and allowed Jiang Ning to step all over the Qing Sect without retaliating. Now he attacked Chen Huangtang, a man who had remained loyal to the Bao family for almost 20 years!

In their view, both Bao Rongdong and the Bao family had changed.

Qing Sect was Bao Rongdong's tool too. Would he clean them out also the moment the sect was useless to him?

"WAH..."

NH

In a dark and derelict factory, Chen Huangtang took off his mask. His face instantly went pale as blood gushed from his mouth.

He was breathless, and his eyes were dark.

“I didn’t expect Bao Rongdong to have gotten this strong. He’s hidden it well.”

Chen Huangtang had worked for the Bao family for years, so he always knew about Bao Rongdong’s martial arts abilities. But it turned out that he knew nothing about Bao Rongdong’s true abilities.

His moves were so domineering and brutal that it could only be the legendary Extreme Fist Technique.

He didn’t know that Bao Rongdong surprisingly possessed a page of the fist technique manual!

“He’s kept his guard against me all along,” said Chen Huangtang as he laughed coldly in self-ridicule.

If Jiang Ning hadn’t helped, he might have never found out all his life. Then he would have continued to stupidly slog for his true enemy!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

COUGH!

Chen Huangtang coughed violently with his hand to his chest. Blood trickled down the corners of his mouth, and even his breathing sounded hoarse.

This fist technique was really too powerful!

The force of Bao Rongdong's punch managed to hit his body even though he blocked it off. If he didn't retreat quickly, he would have suffered major internal injuries. Even if he didn't die, he would become paralyzed.

"No wonder so many people are after the technique manual. It...is truly frightening!"

Chen Huangtang knew Jiang Ning's boxing technique was just as powerful as Bao Rongdong's, if not even more domineering.

After so many years had gone by, he wondered how much more powerful Jiang Ning had become.

He slowly exhaled as he leaned against the wall. Then he narrowed his eyes and smiled with relief in his eyes.

"I can't be bothered...since I've returned the favor... Jiang Ning...is scary...he's too good at playing his enemies..."

He had attacked Bao Rongdong at Jiang Ning's orders too.

NH

Jiang Ning didn't want him to kill Bao Rongdong. Chen Huangtang himself knew that Bao Rongdong wasn't an easy target for him. But he did it to make Qing Sect's leaders witness what kind of man Bao Rongdong was.

In Jiang Ning's own words, sometimes it was unnecessary to use brute force to eliminate an enemy from the outside.

The moment it decayed from the inside and became an empty shell, all it took was a gentle puff of breath to shatter it!

He slowly closed his eyes to rest. Then he reflected on how lucky he was for not making an enemy of Jiang Ning. This fellow had such an incredible mind that it was abnormal.

During these years abroad, Chen Huangtang had secretly investigated Jiang Ning a little while he was abroad.

The more he discovered, the more in awe he was of Jiang Ning.

Then Chen Huangtang stopped thinking about it and closed his eyes to rest. But images of Jiang Ning's dominance and sheer power while he battled a sea of enemies kept surfacing in his mind...

Meanwhile, in Donghai.

Jiang Ning had come back.

In the Lin family bungalow, Jiang Ning stood by

NH

the stone table as he watched Ye Shan and Tan Xing play chess.

“You made a mistake. If you make that move, you’re bound to lose,” said Jiang Ning as he reached his hand out to undo Ye Shan’s last move and moved the chess piece somewhere else. “Elder Tan’s move is very lethal. He will checkmate you in five moves!”

Tan Xing frowned unhappily. He had so much trouble coming up with the strategy, but Jiang Ning blew his cover.

Ye Shan was displeased as well and glared at Jiang Ning as he said, “You’re not supposed to interfere when you watch, don’t you know? I really want to beat you up!”

If he could defeat Jiang Ning in a fight, Ye Shan would have done so ages ago.

Ye Shan glared at Jiang Ning, knowing that he used the same strategy on them all the time. They were completely helpless whenever Jiang Ning resorted to roguery and tricked them.

Ye Shan turned to point at the little mountain of bodies behind him and snorted.

“Also, you brat, if you ever purposely leave a few gaps to let small fry in and disturb our peace, don’t blame me for being nasty!”

Behind Ye Shan were four or five grandmaster level fighters. They were now immobile and lying there looking like trash.

NH

Jiang Ning glanced at them and his expression became stern instantly.

“They are all from Qing Sect, which is based overseas. They aren’t small potatoes and are grandmaster level fighters! Despite the defense of the forbidden territory of Donghai, they still managed to infiltrate it!”

He sneered furiously, “This Qing Sect has no respect for the forbidden territory of Donghai! If we don’t teach them a lesson, they will think we are pushovers! Anyone who crosses the forbidden territory of Donghai will get killed no matter how far they come from!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Ye Shan and Tan Xing just stared at Jiang Ning with their mouths open.

They both looked at Jiang Ning with looks of disbelief and couldn't believe their eyes.

Was there anyone as shameless as Jiang Ning on earth?

They weren't small potatoes?

They were all grandmaster level fighters?

If they weren't aware of Jiang Ning's true abilities, they might think that Jiang Ning was being modest. But Jiang Ning could kill these so-called powerful grandmaster level experts with just one finger!

He purposely created those gaps to let these random people from Qing Sect get into Donghai. But here he was wagging his finger and calling them bullies first.

Who was the bully here?

"I already said no one is allowed to make trouble in the forbidden territory of Donghai, but Qing Sect didn't give a damn about my orders!" said Jiang Ning resoundingly. "How will the others see me if I don't give a response? They will think that we are pushovers and can be bullied!"

Brother Gou and the others felt their blood rushing as they stood nearby.

Then Ye Shan touched his forehead and waved

NH

his hand as he said, "See that? See that? Just look at the way this brat behaves!"

Tan Xing smiled and said, "I already knew that."

The likes of Jiang Ning couldn't be judged through conventional means.

He was incredibly talented and so powerful that he seemed inhuman, but he was also extraordinarily intelligent and scheming.

More importantly, he was always unconventional, and no one could see through his temperament.

Except perhaps Lin Yuzhen.

Ye Shan didn't feel like saying more. Then he pushed the chessboard and turned to leave. He had to tell Ye Qingwu to stay away from Jiang Ning.

This brat was trouble!

"Hey! Hey!" shouted Tan Xing who became pissed off. "Ye Shan, what do you mean by this? I'm about to win here! How can you just run off?"

Ye Shan pretended not to hear him.

"You also refuse to acknowledge defeat! How can you have the cheek to scold Jiang Ning?"

Ye Shan covered his ears and walked off quickly, disappearing in no time.

Tan Xing could only shake his head.

Then he turned to look at Jiang Ning.

“What are you planning next? Qing Sect isn’t to be trifled with. They surprisingly left the country all of a sudden back then. Now that they want to return, you are stopping them.”

Tan Xing was trying to say that Qing Sect yearned to come back very badly. If Jiang Ning stopped them, he would be making enemies of Qing Sect.

But he knew what Jiang Ning was like. This boy was never worried about vendettas.

“They are my doorstep and have gone overboard. What else can I do?” said Jiang Ning as he turned around and looked at Brother Gou and the others. “What do you think we should do?”

“Kill them!!!”

Their roars shook the heavens!

Tan Xing understood the moment he heard this.

Qing Sect was done for.

And he hadn’t even managed to see them yet.

Tan Xing rose to pat his long robe of its dust and said, “Looks like I will have to stay in Donghai longer.”

Then he chased after Ye Shan. If they couldn’t play chess, surely they could do a little sparring.

Jiang Ning spread the word quickly. He claimed

NH

that Qing Sect infiltrated Donghai and harmed the Lin family's dog. Qing Sect had to pay the price for breaking the rules of the forbidden territory of Donghai!

He said that if the Bao family and Qing Sect dared to, they should come to Donghai for him. If they didn't have courage, then they should stay abroad obediently and not come back like the cowards that they were!

Of course, Bao Rongdong couldn't take it when the news reached him abroad.

He had chosen to concede defeat and be made a laughingstock, but Jiang Ning still insulted him!

Who was the bully here?

He was really going insane with fury.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The Bao family and Qing Sect members were unable to return to the country, and all 30 men who made it into the country had perished.

Now Jiang Ning insulted him like this. How could Bao Rongdong take this lying down?

But he couldn't go back!

Jiang Ning knew about that when he rubbed dirt on the dignity of Qing Sect and Bao Rongdong.

Bao Rongdong sat for almost 30 minutes in silence with his face livid.

No one dared to disturb him or ask what they should do next.

Bao Rongdong definitely couldn't do anything about it. For starters, he couldn't return to the country. If he did, he would get encircled and butchered by Jiang Ning. It would just make his losses escalate.

But if they didn't return to the country...

The leaders of Qing Sect probably couldn't restrain themselves!

If Jiang Ning merely humiliated him, he could grit his teeth and swallow it.

But Jiang Ning was going to transform Qing Sect's old headquarters into a farm, so he was trampling on the pride of Qing Sect and its members.

Although Bao Rongdong was aware that Jiang Ning was purposely agitating them, the rest of Qing Sect didn't.

Also, they wouldn't be able to swallow it even if they did.

After all, Qing Sect was already the most powerful influence in Las Vegas after being abroad for 20 years, so they never suffered such shame before.

On top of that, they had sent so many men back to the country, but they turned out to be like sending clay dolls into a river. It was completely useless.

But even clay dolls had pride. So how could they tolerate it after Jiang Ning humiliated them like this?

Bao Rongdong sat there like a statue. Even though he knew Jiang Ning was provoking them deliberately, he was dying to run back to the country and kill Jiang Ning!

"Mr Bao..." said the Bao family butler after he waited at the door for a long time and hesitated before entering. "The leaders would like to seek your audience."

Eight Qing Sect leaders were already waiting outside his door. All 12 of them would be present before long.

"No, I won't see them!" shouted Bao Rongdong as he glared back at his butler. "Tell them to stick to their jobs and don't do anything else! From today

onwards, I will go into retreat. No one is to bother me!”

Even if they suffered internal injuries from anger, they had to swallow it!

It wasn't Jiang Ning that he was afraid of. He was worried about how His Lordship would kill him if he returned!

“But...”

The butler was placed in a spot, but when he saw Bao Rongdong's darkened expression, he nodded and said, “Yes, I understand.”

He thought about how he should break the news in his head, then turned to leave without disturbing Bao Rongdong any further.

All eight leaders were at the door. Their faces flushed red as their bodies trembled with indignation.

They couldn't stand it anymore!

“What did the Chairman say?”

They all rushed over immediately when they caught sight of the Bao family butler.

“Mr Bao asked you to go back. He said for you to stick your roles and not take any action yet. Mr Bao is going into retreat for a while, and no one is to disturb him.”

“What does he mean by not do anything?! Jiang

NH

Ning is shoving shit into our faces! Where is the Chairman? I want to see him!” one of them exploded and couldn't stand it any longer.

Was he still human if he could tolerate this?

Qing Sect had never suffered such humiliation before!

“Mr Bao has gone into retreat,” said the butler hurriedly, “Please don't disturb him. I'm sure Mr Bao has other plans.”

He didn't know why Bao Rongdong could suffer in silence this time.

In the past, Bao Rongdong would have charged back home and destroyed Jiang Ning and Lin Group.

“Does he have other plans? Plans my foot! If the Chairman doesn't have the balls, we will do it!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The Qing Sect leaders truly couldn't stand it anymore!

If Bao Rongdong could stand getting shit shoved into his face, then he wasn't fit to be Chairman of Qing Sect!

If Bao Rongdong came out to address their concerns, they wouldn't be as angry even if they didn't get to charge back to their homeland to fight Jiang Ning.

But what did he do instead?

Bao Rongdong went into a retreat!

He simply refused their audience with no intention of dealing with Jiang Ning after he insulted them.

"Come, let's go!"

"Since the Chairman has gone into retreat, let's deal with this matter ourselves!"

"Qing Sect has never suffered such humiliation before. Someone has to stand up to Jiang Ning!"

The leaders left with grim faces. They didn't insist on seeing Bao Rongdong anymore.

The butler wanted to persuade them otherwise but didn't know what to say as he was in no position to say more.

But judging from their expressions, they were extremely furious and even resentful of Bao

Rongdong.

“What should we do now?” sighed the butler. He wanted to tell Bao Rongdong about it, but he had already entered the study and had given instruction to not disturb him while he was in retreat.

Things were getting more and more complicated now.

Bao Rongdong was in his study with a glum expression on his face as he considered his next move.

He didn't care about this pressure from Jiang Ning or the Ceyranka family. All he was worried about was His Lordship!

This man was already so strong 20 years ago that the mere sight of him was terrifying. How much more formidable had he become after 20 years had passed?

Even though he had a page of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual, he didn't have the confidence to confront His Lordship head-on.

The more he witnessed His Lordship's tactics, the clearer he became about His Lordship. Bao Rongdong had to either kill His Lordship with one blow, or...just never provoke him.

“I didn't expect Jiang Ning to be so intelligent. His Lordship certainly knows how to groom his men.”

Bao Rongdong was confident that Jiang Ning

worked for His Lordship.

Or else, Jiang Ning wouldn't have had the chance to thrive back home with His Lordship's ability. Jiang Ning would have gotten killed by His Lordship before he could rise to power.

But what should he do now?

Bao Rongdong couldn't come up with any ploys. It seemed like the Bao family and Qing Sect was in a dead-end.

Jiang Ning had really pulled a good move.

Meanwhile.

At the overseas headquarters of Qing Sect.

In its huge conference room, the main seat belonging to its Chairman was empty.

Of course, Bao Rongdong wasn't around.

But all the other 12 leaders were present.

"Allow me to speak first. No matter what you decide, I, Zhang Tiankai, can't stand it anymore! It's too cowardly to get sit by and get insulted like this!" said the leader of the Dragons, Zhang Tiankai, with a cold smile as he scanned the crowd. "Has anyone treated Qing Sect like this in all our time abroad? No one would dare to do such a thing!"

Countless people wanted to step on them when they first arrived overseas, but in a matter of

NH

months, they swept through the circles!

They completely stabilized their foothold.

They had many expert fighters back then, and they stood united, so no one dared to offend them.

All these years, Qing Sect ranked as one of the top three powers in Las Vegas.

When had they ever suffered such humiliation before?

They never got shamed while they were abroad, yet now they were insulted in their homeland. If he could take it lying down, he might as well commit suicide!

Then Zhang Tiankai looked at the other leaders with a slightly strange look on his face.

“The Qing Sect has been around for almost 100 years and survived many crises. This time...”

“How can this be considered a crisis?”

Before the leader of the Snakes finished her piece, Zhang Tiankai butted in, “He’s just a puny little brat! How can he be considered a crisis? Are all of you getting cold feet?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Do you think we shouldn’t retaliate just because the Chairman isn’t going to? Qing Sect must return to our homeland! Those are the sect rules!” yelled Zhang Tiankai loudly. “20 years ago when we were forced to leave the country, we swore to return sooner or later to rebuild our sect’s prestige! But look at what happened now? Are you calling this a crisis?”

The leader of the Snakes, Yin Yun, looked indignant as she said to Zhang Tiankai, “I didn’t say we shouldn’t fight back. I’m really angry too.”

“What’s the point in just being pissed?” asked the leaders of the Tigers, Qian Hu, as he sneered. “Aren’t we all sitting here today because we are furious?”

The other leaders all nodded as well.

Qing Sect couldn’t suffer such humiliation!

“Jiang Ning must die!” said Qian Hu,. “If we don’t kill him, Qing Sect will be shamed! If we don’t seek vengeance, our brothers would have died for nothing!”

“But the Chairman disagrees,” said someone else as he shook his head. “How can we touch Jiang Ning if he doesn’t agree to it?”

Zhang Tiankai coldly smiled as he said, “Do you mean we can’t survive without him? Will Qing Sect be nothing without Bao Rongdong?”

“Zhang Tiankai, what are saying?” said the leader of the Snakes, Yin Yun, as her expression

darkened. “It’s against sect rules to speak ill of the Chairman! Do you want to die?”

BAM!

Zhang Tiankai instantly stood up and slammed the table heavily as he quickly said in a cold tone, “Bao Rongdong bullies the weak and fears the strong. His cowardice is an embarrassment to Qing Sect. Isn’t that against sect rules too? If our old Chairman were still alive, it would send him to his grave!”

“You...”

Zhang Tiankai made Yin Yun so mad that she pointed her finger at him speechlessly with her face pale.

Yin Yun was on Bao Rongdong’s side as he was the one who promoted her to become the leader of the Snakes, so she couldn’t tolerate them slandering Bao Rongdong.

“It’s better not to utter the Chairman’s name casually like this. It’s wrong of us to gather here without him present to begin with, so don’t create more trouble as it is,” said the leader of the Rabbits to try and help relieve the tensed atmosphere.

“All I’m asking is this – do we want to save Qing Sect from embarrassment or not?”

Zhang Tiankai walked over to the chairman’s seat and leaned his hand against it as he smiled and said somberly, “If no one can be bothered, then

neither will I. Then Qing Sect's dignity can all go to hell!"

He smiled so maliciously that it made the other leaders feel uncomfortable, and they retorted immediately.

They couldn't stand Zhang Tiankai being like this.

Everyone in the conference room was arguing and shouting. The atmosphere was becoming increasingly intense.

And they were almost going to exchange blows.

"Qing Sect will be done for!" said the leader of the Tigers as he couldn't help shaking his head. "Don't you have any righteousness in you? Or has Bao Rongdong brainwashed you all? You have seen what he did to Chen Huangtang with your own eyes. Aren't you afraid that he will kill you too one day when you have outlived your purpose?"

When he got to this, everyone stopped holding back.

Qian Hu shouted directly, "Since Bao Rongdong doesn't want to retaliate, then my Tigers will. My men can't just die for nothing at Jiang Ning's hands!"

He stood and turned to leave.

"If you want to be cowards, then go ahead. But I, Qian Hu, am not going to be one!"

Very quickly, some of them stood up and

NH

expressed the same opinion. Yin Yun and the others could even tell that these men wanted to go independent and refuse Bao Rongdong's control!

Zhang Tiankai grinned sinisterly when he saw a few men take his side.

“Everyone better watch out. Don't come running to us for help when Bao Rongdong decides to finish you off!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qing Sect was in chaos.

They experienced internal conflict, and two of the leaders even broke into a fight after disagreeing.

They parted on an unhappy note in the end.

In just one day, the leaders of the Dragons, the Tigers, and some others in Qing Sect withdrew with their men and Qing Sect headquarters instantly became an empty shell.

And those who supported Bao Rongdong, like Yin Yun along with some others and their men, were upset by their behavior.

Even the smallest apprentice in Qing Sect couldn't stand the humiliation.

After moving abroad for years, they had never suffered such great insult.

Furthermore, it was their dream to return to their homeland.

After word spread, Amelia was shocked before Jiang Ning made any response.

She sat for a long time silently and was in slight disbelief even.

Amelia was horror-stricken after she contemplated the series of actions that Jiang Ning had taken.

"He won without fighting..." she said as a smile emerged on her face. "Isn't this an ancient art of

war?”

Jiang Ning had neither gone overseas nor acted on his part yet.

But he cornered the Bao family with just a few small moves!

Although it was far easier than fighting Bao Rongdong, she was keenly aware of the difficulty of executing it!

Jiang Ning couldn't have done it at all without a high level of control and the ability to anticipate human behavior.

Jiang Ning....was far too intimidating!

“Miss Ceyranka, how did he do it? Qing Sect is already in chaos, and a few leaders got into a fight. But the Chairman, Bao Rongdong, refuses to come out or stop them.”

Her men didn't understand how it could happen.

Jiang Ning clearly hadn't done anything at all, yet he caused Qing Sect to experience internal conflict.

“He knows very well that Qing Sect cares about their past glory the most. He also knows that they swore to return home to move back into their old headquarters and rebuild it, so he agitated them accordingly,” analyzed Amelia, “Sure enough, the members of Qing Sect took the bait and didn't care about anything except to return home and attack Jiang Ning. But they suffered another

major defeat at Jiang Ning's hands again!"

She had no idea how Jiang Ning managed to use customs intel to curb members of Qing Sect from entering the country. Or how he destroyed all means of crossing the borders by using the illegal circles.

Although she didn't understand how he pulled it off, she surmised Jiang Ning had immense status in the illegal circles in the country.

He even had equally high status in the legal circles as well!

That was the only way Jiang Ning could win so easily without engaging in a single battle.

But she didn't understand why Bao Rongdong conceded defeated and didn't dare to retaliate whatsoever.

According to her impression of him, Bao Rongdong was a patient man but certainly not a coward, so this was abnormal.

Amelia was a little afraid since she was unable to figure this out. She was worried that Jiang Ning had a mysterious backer she knew nothing about.

In that case, she couldn't treat Jiang Ning too casually.

"Jiang Ning was able to come up with all this with just that Qing Sect's member list I gave him. It seems I underestimated him."

NH

Amelia did her best to treat Jiang Ning seriously, but she still underestimated him in the end.

She had seen plenty of capable men, and some of them even left her impressed.

Amelia used to merely think that Jiang Ning was interesting, bold, and determined. He had even dared to challenge the Bao family even if it meant offending the Ceyranka family.

But from the looks of it now, there was only one reason why Jiang Ning dared to do such a thing.

It was because he didn't give a damn about the Bao family or the Ceyranka family at all!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Miss Ceyranka, then how should we treat Jiang Ning from now on?”

Amelia didn't reply him at all.

She walked over to the French windows and looked towards Donghai through the glass with a grave expression on her face.

How should she treat Jiang Ning?

That hinged on whether she wanted to make Jiang Ning an ally or an enemy of the Ceyranka family.

Amelia stood there for a whole 30 minutes before turning around and beaming as she said, “I think Jiang Ning is great ammunition. I won't have any regrets welcoming him into the Ceyranka family or placing him in my room even.”

Her subordinate immediately understood what she was driving at.

Ceyranka's statement came at a good time.

Ceyranka clarified that the lawsuit against Lin Group was filed solely by Ceyranka's Chinese division head and had nothing to do with the Ceyranka family abroad. At the same time, they supported Lin Group's trade practices and invited them to expand overseas and were willing to grow in the industry alongside Lin Group!

The moment the statement was released, it created a huge sensation in the cosmetics industry!

International brands never took the initiative to bow to local businesses and applaud their brands before.

And now, Ceyranka had not only commended them, but they had also taken the initiative to ask for a collaboration, so it was completely inconceivable!

Amelia had taken the initiative to extend goodwill to Jiang Ning.

Meanwhile.

In Donghai.

Jiang Ning completely ignored the news about Ceyranka.

He had already gotten wind of the situation in Qing Sect overseas.

The entire Qing Sect was in a mess. Their leaders were fighting, and the sect suffered major losses. It was just as Jiang Ning had expected.

Bao Rongdong was certainly a distrustful man.

“Qing Sect won’t be able to return for the time being. Even if we don’t lock down the routes, they won’t return,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “They are all too busy fighting each other now.”

He turned to look at Huang Yuming and asked, “Is your side ready?”

“Everything is ready,” said Huang Yuming as he

smiled. “Brother Fei is raring to go and can’t wait to make a move.”

Jiang Ning laughed and reproached Fei.

Fei was always impatient.

Fei was immensely envious that Huang Yuming and the others got to fight alongside Jiang Ning. If Jiang Ning continued to exclude him, he would get terribly upset.

“Then you can go over first,” said Jiang Ning.

“What about you?”

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes as he smiled light-heartedly and said, “I’m waiting for someone to invite me over.”

Huang Yuming instantly understood Jiang Ning’s words.

So he took the men and contacted Fei right away without asking anymore questions.

Meanwhile, Jiang Ning returned to Lin Group.

Lin Yuzhen was still busy working.

Ceyranka had just sent someone to Lin Group asking to collaborate and develop a new product overseas. They invited Lin Yuzhen to Ceyranka’s offices abroad for a tour, and she felt somewhat surprised.

Even if Lin Group was at its peak locally, it

couldn't compare to a big international brand like Ceyranka.

Ceyranka's active initiative made her somewhat worried instead.

Lin Yuzhen set aside her work the moment she saw Jiang Ning enter. She immediately sat him down on the couch and looked at him gravely.

She looked so serious.

"Wifey, why are you so serious?" said Jiang Ning with a laugh. But Lin Yuzhen's stern expression made him stop laughing immediately.

"Hubby, would you answer me honestly if I asked you something?"

"Yes, I will reply to anything my wife asks!"

Lin Yuzhen inhaled deeply. Then a tinge of sadness flashed across her face as she asked somewhat indignantly, "Is Ceyranka so friendly to us because you...you sold your body to Amelia?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning was stunned. Then he looked at Lin Yuzhen seriously and couldn't help sighing as he said, "Wifey, I'm sorry."

"Did you really..." asked Lin Yuzhen as she instantly stared at him with her eyes wide open. Although she was just asking him casually, Jiang Ning actually admitted to it.

This scoundrel actually sold his body for business. Did he even ask her?

"I'm sorry that you misunderstood," said Jiang Ning as he smiled. "How could I have sold my body? Every inch and corner of my body has always belonged to you."

He was apologizing because Lin Yuzhen misunderstood and not because he had sold himself.

Lin Yuzhen was startled, then she reached her hand out and smacked Jiang Ning, "You did that on purpose!"

"Weren't you doing that deliberately too?" said Jiang Ning as he smiled and pulled Lin Yuzhen into his embrace. "But honestly, Amelia has such a unique body. Her figure is so hot that most men can't help being attracted to it."

Lin Yuzhen looked down at her own figure as she asked, "Then what about me?"

"You're perfect," said Jiang Ning without hesitating.

Lin Yuzhen smiled when she heard his words.

She went back to her serious mode as she reached out to touch the whiskers on Jiang Ning's chin. Then she wondered if Jiang Ning hadn't shaved in a couple of days and reminded herself to supervise him more closely as he couldn't go on being so slovenly.

But Jiang Ning was handsome regardless of his whiskers.

"Why did Ceyranka suddenly invite us to partner with them?"

Lin Yuzhen was confident, but she knew her own company well too.

Lin Group was not at the stage where it could hold a candle to major international brands like Ceyranka. Similarly, the Lin family couldn't compare to the Ceyranka family.

Lin Group only managed to outdo Ceyranka in the local market because it crushed its local manager, the Bao family, and not the Ceyranka family.

So Amelia's didn't have to go this far. She could even have fought Lin Group back on a grand-scale and aggressively with all her might.

But she didn't and also enthusiastically reached out to them for a partnership in a humble manner.

"Why?"

NH

Jiang Ning touched Lin Yuzhen's nose and said, "For profit."

"Wifey, the business world is like a battlefield. Many people have appeared on the battlefield, but one of them isn't our enemy for now, so they can become our ally."

"Do you mean Ceyranka is our ally?"

Lin Yuzhen was smart, so she understood immediately. "Do mean there will be more players involved?"

"If I'm not mistaken, there are four players. Three of them are targeting one of the players and planning to swallow it," said Jiang Ning with a glint in his eyes.

Other than Ceyranka, there was His Lordship from Hidden Sect.

Everyone was targeting the Bao family and Bao Rongdong!

His Lordship set the game up to begin with. The moment Jiang Ning joined in, there would be a showdown. Jiang Ning was keenly aware that there could be only one reason why His Lordship set this game up.

The Bao family had a page of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual!

Based on Chen Huangtang's message, Jiang Ning was certain of it.

NH

Although Bao Rongdong possessed a page of the manual, His Lordship didn't swoop in immediately as the Bao family wasn't the same as it was 20 years ago.

The Bao family now had Qing Sect backing them up!

Each one of the 12 leaders had many highly skilled fighters, so if His Lordship wanted to snatch the manual from the Bao family, it would be tough.

So he set the stage to manipulate Jiang Ning to attack Qing Sect and cut off the Bao family's escape route and greatest safety net!

Then His Lordship would move in by killing Bao Rongdong and snatch the Extreme Fist Technique Manual from him!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Unless one was personally involved and had keen sight like Jiang Ning, His Lordship's move to manipulate someone else into ruining Bao Rongdong was virtually undetectable. It would appear like pure competition in the business world.

It would seem like they were fighting to be the leader of the trade in the north.

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with Amelia's current attitude and even wanted to ignore the matters abroad. At the end of the day, no matter how good she looked, a wily old fox was still a fox. It would show its true colors sooner or later.

He had to focus on eradicating Qing Sect while they were suffering from internal conflict. Then he had to take down the Bao family more swiftly than His Lordship did and take the manual from Bao Rongdong!

Fei and Huang Yuming had already gone over with the men. They were keeping an eye on Qing Sect and monitoring the situation overseas.

Jiang Ning hadn't gone overseas in years. He wondered whether his friends abroad still had a strong impression of him.

Jiang Ning felt that those experiences they went through were probably unforgettable for most of them.

Lin Yuzhen sat in Jiang Ning's arms and listened to his analysis. The more she listened to him, the more she felt that their brains were built

differently.

“So you mean that I can accept Ceyranka’s invitation. Then what?”

“My dear wife, your mission right now isn’t to expand overseas, understand?”

Jiang Ning couldn’t help laughing when he saw Lin Yuzhen looking very confused. Then he said, “It’s not the right time for Lin Group to expand abroad. Instead, you should integrate your businesses in the country and transform Lin Group into a huge entity! Make the company into something even larger than what Linglong Group used to be!”

Lin Yuzhen nodded thoughtfully.

The businesses Lin Group bought over from Linglong Group were almost all sorted out. They involved all areas of trade and had instantly transformed Lin Group into a conglomeration.

They entailed an array of fields and also increased Lin Group’s influence many times over.

“Lin Group’s vision is to serve and help as many people as we can and to contribute to society, but these things cost money. Where does the money come from?” guided Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning was genuinely patient when it came to his pretty and occasionally muddled wife.

If Fei reacted this slowly, Jiang Ning would have sent him flying with a kick ages ago.

NH

"I need to earn money!" said Lin Yuzhen as she nodded earnestly.

"And what's the fastest way to earn money?"

"Rob?" asked Lin Yuzhen cautiously.

After being around Jiang Ning for a long time, she didn't know how this word popped up in her mind.

Jiang Ning was stunned. Although Jiang Ning felt that Lin Yuzhen made sense, he raised his hand and spanked her hard on her bottom.

PAK!

The sound of the slap was crisp!

And there was a spring in the slap!

"You have learned how to be naughty!" said Jiang Ning as he put a stern expression on. "You have to convince others by setting a good example. How can you rob others?"

As he savored the aftertaste in his palm, he thought to himself that this was probably the only time in life when he could bring himself to spank her this hard.

Lin Yuzhen didn't notice the look in Jiang Ning's eyes. Instead, she pursed her lips and apologized nonstop.

"I'm sorry. I was just talking randomly. Hubby, then what's the best way to earn the most money?"

NH

She wanted to help people, so she had to make Lin Group big. Then she could make more money and do meaningful things with it.

“Make the money work for you and earn more money,” said Jiang Ning as he reached his hand out. But he held back when he saw the pitiful look on her face and didn’t spank her.

“Your mission now is to do your best to integrate all the businesses quickly. Then no one will dare to force your hubby to sell his body!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning pretended to be indignant about selling his body, and Lin Yuzhen genuinely bought what he said.

She trusted Jiang Ning completely because he was the most intelligent and powerful person on earth.

“Don’t worry, Hubby. I won’t give other women the chance!” said Lin Yuzhen seriously.

“That’s my good wife,” said Jiang Ning as he reached his hand out to embrace Lin Yuzhen. But she pushed him aside.

Lin Yuzhen blushed as she straightened out her corporate wear. Then she coughed a couple of times and said, “Now that we’re done talking about work, you can’t distract me from my work anymore, Mr Jiang.”

She put on a serious expression and said, “CEO Lin has to focus on the mission her hubby assigned her.”

Then Lin Yuzhen pulled Jiang Ning up and shoved him out of the office without letting him speak.

She couldn't focus on work with Jiang Ning around. How could she concentrate on work with him flirting with her from time to time?

Jiang Ning could only helplessly shrug as he let Lin Yuzhen push him out of the door and close the door behind him.

Xiaozhao gloated outside the office as she

watched Jiang Ning get pushed out.

“I never thought Brother Ning would ever get shoved out of the CEO Lin’s office.”

Jiang Ning scoffed as he walked over to Xiaozhao. She immediately became frightened and said, “Brother Ning, I was only joking! Don’t do it! Don’t do it, please!”

Xiaozhao instantly retreated two steps as she stood right in front of her desk while he ignored her begging.

“Are you going to deduct my pay?” asked Xiaozhao as she gave way.

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and opened her drawer. He removed all the documents before looking down to see. Sure enough, she was hiding them deeper and deeper recently.

He took the snacks that she had hidden in the drawer, then looked at how Xiaozhao was on the verge of tears. “You’ve already put on so much weight and you still want to eat? Aren’t you afraid that no one will want to marry you?”

Then Jiang Ning opened the package, and the smell of potato chips was released into the air. Xiaozhao couldn’t help swallowing her saliva.

It was a brand new product that only started selling today!

Xiaozhao stomped her feet as she stared at Jiang Ning from behind while a wave of anger surged

through her.

“So what if I’m fat? You won’t marry me anyway! HUMPH!”

Jiang Ning was thrilled as he strolled around Lin Group.

He didn’t need to worry about Lin Group’s operations anymore. In reality, he never did. All he had to do was to solve problems or get rid of troublemakers.

At this moment, Fei and the others had arrived overseas.

Las Vegas was a concrete jungle and a large globalized modern city!

It was many times more advanced than Donghai. Just the roads alone were far wider than that of Donghai’s.

“Ha, I tell you, we tried everything when Big Boss and I were here in the past!” said Fei smugly. “All those so-called big bosses here got beaten up so badly by us!”

Huang Yuming and the others looked at Fei with admiration.

“Then will they run off if they see Brother Fei?”

Number Five couldn’t help asking.

It was his first time overseas, and he had come straight to such a big city. The myriad of

temptations almost bewitched him.

“Do you think those big shots would go around spreading the news about them getting beaten up?” said Fei as he laughed cheekily. “People always want to be respectable.”

He pointed at the city and said, “Do you know where it’s called the city of gambling in Chinese? That’s because it’s a part of life to gamble here!”

Huang Yuming and the others became excited when they heard him.

“But I don’t have money to treat you. We have to wait for Big Boss to come,” said Fei as he laughed. “Let’s get cracking first.”

Huang Yuming and the others immediately became stern when Fei told them to start working.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

They were keenly aware that Jiang Ning had sent them abroad with tasks to fulfill. They weren't here to paint the town red.

Las Vegas was considered a famous city abroad. There were many huge players in its legal circles, which consisted of wealthy people and tycoons that could even sway the city's economy.

So the illegal circles were equally complicated.

It was made up of the likes of Qing Sect and Ghost Hand Gang.

Qing Sect was suffering from serious internal conflict. Several of the leaders had disagreements and even fought against each other.

Fei had seen his fair of such situations.

Whenever power developed to a certain degree, a little decay would breed. Someone would grow resentful about settling for the status quo and seek a higher position. And internal strife was their only chance.

"Split up and move in on each sub-sect. They won't be able to spot us that easily."

Since their skin tones and appearances were similar, they were best suited for the task.

Just the thought of it made Fei exceptionally thrilled.

After he left some final instructions for Number

NH

Five and the others, he made these tough guys realize for the first time that there were so many ways they could trick the enemy.

Then the men went separate ways.

Meanwhile.

A clubhouse owned by the Snakes had extremely brisk business for providing oriental-themed services.

Many people visited each day for their services.

They were playing elegant classical music that helped to relax and stimulate its clients.

There was high foot traffic in the clubhouse.

A woman stood by the door dressed in a qipao and appeared charming. She was approximately 40 years old and clearly had a lot of wrinkles under her foundation in the corners of her eyes.

“Mr Zhang, it’s been so long since you last came. Miss Xu keeps talking about you.”

Liu Niang had been in the trade for a decade. Only those with the same skin color would unite together when people were abroad, especially in their trade.

The leader of the Snakes, Yin Yun, was a woman too and famous around here. Due to her uncompromising personality, the girls weren’t afraid that they might get bullied at work.

The moment Liu Niang saw Mr Zhang, she went over immediately without hesitation and grabbed Mr Zhang by the arm. She knew full well of the astronomical amount of assets he had in the country!

They didn't dare to offend important clients like them.

“What does Miss Xu miss about me?”

“That she feels void and lonely and needs Mr Zhang to satisfy her!” said Liu Niang as she beamed. She stuck her mature breasts out and rubbed them against his arm as they walked. Mr Zhang got into the mood quickly due to her teasing.

The two walked over to the lobby, where Liu Niang yelled immediately, “Girls, Mr Zhang is here!”

A row of young and lovely girls immediately walked over slowly, and each one was prettier than the next.

“Where's Miss Xu?” asked Mr Zhang as he smiled and scanned the girls.

“They are all Miss Xus. And all of them need Mr Zhang to satisfy them and fill their voids,” said Liu Niang as she winked at him. She deliberately came close to his ear and said softly, “The one on the right is a newbie. It's her first day at work.”

Mr Xu's eyes lit up when he heard these words. Then he pointed and said, “That one then.”

NH

Then he walked over and pulled the woman into his arms. Mr Zhang couldn't help chuckling loudly when he saw how shy she was.

Since he was familiar with the establishment, he pulled the woman and was about to head upstairs when suddenly...

A silhouette zipped in quickly and pulled Mr Zhang's hand away. Then a hefty slap landed on Mr Zhang's face.

PAK!

The slap came so heard that Mr Zhang's gold-rimmed spectacles went flying out.

"How dare you touch my woman? I'm going to beat you to death!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Number Five rushed forward and slapped Mr Zhang with both hands viciously several times before Liu Niang and Mr Zhang realized what had ensued.

PAK!

PAK!

PAK!

.....

By the time Liu Niang realized what was going on and yelled for help, Mr Zhang's face was already badly swollen!

"Pfft! I just bloody can't stand the sight of men like you who fool around outside!" cursed Number Five in his heart as he spat on Mr Zhang's face. Then he turned to look at the men who had encircled him, and his expression grew sinister immediately.

"You Snakes are getting out of hand! How dare you prostitute a family member of a member of the Monkeys?" roared Number Five as he glared at them. He didn't give Liu Niang any time to wrap her mind around the situation.

He charged straight out and fought with those men.

A few moves later, Number Five acted as though he was scurrying off quickly and pulled the woman along as he ran. Then he shouted sternly, "Just you wait. The Monkeys won't let you off!"

NH

Everyone in the hall was shocked.

Liu Niang felt as though an alarm had gone off, and her mind exploded. What was going on?

“Chase after them! Chase them!”

How could that girl be a family member of a member of the Monkey sub-sect?

It was impossible!

She got someone to bring women from somewhere else in the country. How could she be a family member of a member of the Monkey sub-sect? How could there be such a coincidence?

Liu Niang immediately ordered someone to give chase, but they couldn't catch up with them.

“You...You...!” said Mr Zhang as he covered his face and looked at them furiously. Then he stood up and anxiously located his already crooked glasses and put them on before he said, “How could that happen?”

“Mr Zhang, I'm sorry. It was an accident...”

“Hmph!”

Mr Zhang didn't give a damn that it was unintentional.

He was beaten up publicly, and it was so embarrassing.

Especially now that matters had escalated, his

NH

reputation was done for if word spread back home!

He came precisely because of how private this place was, so he didn't expect this to happen.

"Mr Zhang! Mr Zhang!" shouted Liu Niang, but she couldn't stop him from leaving. She slammed the table furiously. They were in big trouble now.

"What are you waiting for? Chase them!"

The men came running back before long. Although Number Five was pulling that woman along, he was much swifter than them.

"Liu Niang, what should we do now? If she is really a family member of a member of the Monkeys, then we are in trouble!"

It was a violation of Qing Sect rules.

Liu Niang turned pale. After working in the trade for years, she had never encountered such a situation.

The Snakes and Monkeys never really got along in the first place. A few days ago, she heard that their leaders had a head-on conflict. If word got out about that woman, then it would spell huge trouble.

"We must find her!" said Liu Niang coldly. "Dead or alive, we must get her back!"

"Yes, Liu Niang!"

NH

The men charged out again.

On the other end, Number Five pulled the woman along and ran. She was so terrified that she kept crying as she ran, and there was no color on her face.

She couldn't keep up with Number Five's pace and fell with a thud before Number Five finally stopped running.

"Who...who are you?" asked the girl as she bawled in terror. "If you take me away, they will beat me to death!"

Number Five glanced at her and said, "Sorry, I mistook you for someone else."

"....."

The girl was stunned for a moment, then she immediately started bawling.

Number Five's mistake would cost her her life!

Number Five didn't know what to do about her hopeless wailing.

"Will they beat you up?"

He hadn't put much thought into it. Fei told them to do their best to cause tension by pretending to be members of other sub-sects and drive a wedge between them.


This was the best idea he came up with.

NH

But he didn't expect it to create trouble for others.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Boohoo...”

The girl just kept crying and didn't say anything.

Number Five became more anxious, “Shall I send you back then?”

The girl cried even more loudly.

“I...I don't want to go back...” she cried, “I will die sooner or later if I stay there.”

As she cried and told Number Five her story, he realized that this girl had been scammed into thinking there were better working opportunities abroad, and it was her first day at work.

Number Five's eyes turned red when he saw the bruises she got from getting beaten for refusing to work.

“Fuck! Those people are animals! How could they do this?”

Qing Sect were bastards. How could they be so terrible as to force women into prostitution?

The girl could only cry. She wanted to escape and run home but didn't dare to as her ID, passport, and luggage were all in their possession. Even if she wanted to flee, she couldn't return home.

“Take this money first. I'll send you back after I'm done,” said Number Five as he pulled out all the money in his pockets and stuffed them into the girl's hands. “Why don't you wait somewhere for now?”

NH

The girl was stunned. She immediately stood up and followed Number Five quickly when he wanted to leave.

“Why are you following me?” asked Number Five as he frowned. He couldn’t stand the sound of girls howling.

“You...you didn’t give me your phone number. How can I find you?” said the girl meekly.

Number Five smacked his head. He almost forgot about it.

He thought about it, then took the girl to a travel hostel and said, “Stay here. I’ll come back to get you when I’m done working and send you home.”

Then Number Five walked away briskly.

The girl stared at Number Five in a daze from behind. She didn’t know whether to trust him or not, but when she heard him say, “How dare you touch my woman...”

Her heart throbbed hard!

Meanwhile, conflicts arose in several of the sub-sects of Qing Sect. Some of them even escalated into huge and bloody fights!

Someone was secretly driving a wedge between them, so they quickly developed into pack fights. Since they already disliked each other to begin with, the fights were vicious and tragic the moment they broke out.

NH

In a short time, all the sub-sects of Qing Sect suffered immense strife, and the members were furious, especially when someone died.

“The Dragons are too arrogant! Do they think that the Dragons call the shots in Qing Sect? When have the Horses ever feared them?”

“The Tigers...killed our brothers! That territory was ours. How could they snatch it from us?”

“Let’s go! We have to make them pay for this! I can’t take this lying down!”

.....

The clashes between the sub-sects increased, and Fei and the others no longer had to incite further discord.

All the tension from conflicts that had accumulated over the years were now given the chance to explode freely.

Moreover, their leaders’ attitude gave them confidence.

Qing Sect became even more chaotic. The leaders were furious as the number of deaths and casualties soared quickly along with the fights.

The Monkeys heard that Liu Niang had conned the wife of one of their members into prostitution, and the couple had gone missing, so they were especially dying to charge straight into the Snakes’ headquarters to kill her!

NH

Fei held a drink and gloated over Qing Sect's misfortune as it fell into chaos.

He had done this many times before and was considered highly experienced. It was unnecessary for Jiang Ning to lift a finger on forces like Qing Sect.

“Alright then. Now we just have to wait for Big Boss to turn up,” said Fei. Then he grinned into the distance at the huge shiny casino and said, “When Big Boss is here, we can have fun!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Just the thought of it made Fei excited!

Fei licked his lips and couldn't wait to start.

They didn't have to lift a finger with Qing Sect in chaos. Once the flames of animosity were lit, they just had to let it burn on its own and slowly let it incur tremendous losses.

Once Jiang Ning arrived, they could start to reel the catch in.

Fei wasted no time and immediately led Huang Yuming and the others to prepare for the next step.

Meanwhile.

All Qing Sect sub-sects got into a fight again!

Within a short day, dozens of people had perished. This was unheard of in Qing Sect.

The face of Lin Huan, the leader of the Monkeys, turned so dark that he looked like he was going to eat Yin Yun alive.

Hundreds of Monkey sub-sect members behind him were furious. They encircled the entrance of the Snakes and it looked like a fight was about to break out any moment now.

“Yin Yun, hand her over. Or else how can I answer to my brothers?”

This had to be a joke!

NH

The wife of a member of his sub-sect had been deceived into prostitution. How could he tolerate this?

If he swallowed it, his men would probably explode in rage!

News had spread that Yin Yun's subordinate, Liu Niang, had conned a family member of a member of the Monkeys over to prostitute her. After he went knocking on her door looking for his wife, they refused to release her and even fought.

But now, the man and his wife had yet to make it back to the Monkeys and had probably been killed.

"What nonsense! Lin Huan, are you insane?" reproached Yin Yun angrily. "No matter how stupid my men are, they wouldn't commit mistakes like that! Don't let someone else drive a wedge between us!"

"Are we friendly to begin with?" asked Lin Huan as he laughed coldly. The two of them just had a huge argument recently at Qing Sect headquarters. Seeds of hate had long been sown before today.

Moreover, Bao Rongdong had trusted Yin Yun for a long time while Lin Huan and the Monkeys sub-sect was almost invisible to Bao Rongdong.

"Stop this nonsense! Do you think my brothers behind me will agree to let this slide?" shouted Lin Huan. "I suggest that you hand Liu Niang over. Or else, you will have to suffer the consequences!"

Yin Yun was furious too!

If she handed over someone who had been loyal to her for years based on hearsay, how could she convince the others to continue to serve her?

How would the members of the Snakes view their leader?

“How can I hand her over just because you want her? Lin Huan, you’re going too far!”

“Have I gone overboard? In the past, you always relied on the Chairman’s support and bullied us. Are you saying that I’m the bully now?” said Lin Huan as he let out a laugh. When he took a step forward, his men closed in by a step too.

“In that case, I’m going to bully you for real today!” he roared. “Get them! Yank that old woman out and pummel her to death!”

The Monkeys charged in immediately. Yin Yun refused to be outdone as she ordered the Snakes to attack the Monkeys.

Both factions were embroiled in a fight and it escalated into a completely chaotic scene in no time!

Meanwhile, at the Bao family estate.

Bao Rongdong was in his study where he had remained for several days.

He didn’t see anyone and kept contemplating what he should do next. Bao Rongdong was even

NH

waiting for His Lordship to arrive. In the worst case scenario, he would make a desperate counterattack and fight His Lordship to death.

“Mr Bao, bad news!” yelled the butler from outside the study. “They got into a fight again! They are fighting!”

Bao Rongdong furrowed his brows.

He had only left Qing Sect alone for a few days, but they had already become such a mess.

The leaders of the sub-sects seemed to have waited for him to be absent before stirring trouble.

CREAAAK...

Bao Rongdong instantly opened the study door and scoffed with his face stiffened, “Who got into a fight this time?”

“The Monkeys and the Snakes can’t stop fighting! They’ve caused great damage!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Bao Rongdong's face turned livid as he said, "Why didn't they do as I say? I told them to mind their own business! Are they deaf?"

He was so furious that his eyes were staring daggers!

"Tell them I won't forgive anyone for creating trouble!" said Bao Rongdong before he closed the door. He became even more irritated.

Qing Sect was in chaos. How could it have gotten into a mess so easily?

Bao Rongdong knew all these years that Qing Sect had some problems here and there. Resources for each of the sub-sects weren't evenly distributed, so some people were unhappy about it.

But he had no other choice. If Qing Sect wanted to expand, it was completely impossible to be fair all the time.

It was impossible to have complete egalitarianism.

But he couldn't be bothered with these internal problems now.

Chen Huangtang was still watching him secretly and might suddenly attack anytime. Although he was powerful enough to handle it, he still had to keep his guard up.

Moreover, he wasn't merely facing a shot in the dark from Chen Huangtang!

NH

His greatest threat was His Lordship!

Bao Rongdong shut the door and glanced around before he said, “You two are to protect me. There’s no need to bother with Qing Sect matters for now.”

“Yes, Mr Bao.”

Only a soft voice replied in the darkness.

How bad could the chaos that Qing Sect was in be?

After Bao Rongdong took care of the threats that His Lordship and Jiang Ning posed, he would come back and clean up Qing Sect.

He would kill all the leaders that opposed him and replace them entirely.

But Bao Rongdong’s orders were completely useless.

Most of the leaders refused to take them.

Several skirmishes later, the 12 sub-sect leaders were mostly individual camps now. Sometimes they would have disputes, but everyone tried to hold back. They were all here to profit, so they wouldn’t do anything that didn’t make a profit.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning had arrived in Las Vegas.

At the Las Vegas international airport, Fei was

NH

squatting on the ground with a cigarette in his mouth, and his eyes narrowed while paying complete disregard for his image. Some passersby looked at him curiously.

“Big Boss!”

Fei spotted Jiang Ning and Brother Gou in the distance walking over from the aisle. Then he immediately put out his cigarette and ran over briskly.

“Didn’t Boss Yuzhen come?” asked Fei as he glanced around. There was only Jiang Ning and Brother Gou, so Fei took out his lighter and lit his half-finished stick of cigarette back up.

“If she came, would we be able to indulge?” asked Jiang Ning as he reached his hand out to take the cigarette from Fei and stubbed it out. “Take a leaf from my book and smoke less. Where are Huang Yuming and the others?”

“They are standing at the casino entrance and don’t dare to enter,” said Fei as he chuckled. “They don’t have money.”

Meanwhile.

Black Cow Casino was one of the top ten casinos in Las Vegas and had billions of dollars worth of cashflow daily!

There was a notice at the door. The minimum gambling capital required for entry was US\$100,000!

NH

Huang Yuming could afford it, but even if the others had the money, they were reluctant to fork it out.

They usually only just played a few simple card games at the most and never entered a place like this before. They didn't know how to play these games, so going in was as good as throwing their money away.

"Damn, there are so many rich people in the world. US\$100,000 must be worth about \$600,000 to \$700,000 of our currency. Are they going to gamble with that? They are such spendthrifts!" scolded Number Five angrily against the unfairness in the world.

"US\$100,000 is the lowest requirement to enter. Even people with less than a million in their pockets would be too embarrassed to enter," sneered Number Six. "Doesn't standing outside its entrance make us look poor?"

He looked at Huang Yuming and asked, "Why isn't Big Boss here yet?"

"He's here."

A car pulled up in front of them, and Jiang Ning and the others got off the car. Then Brother Gou went to the boot quickly and opened it to remove a bulging gunnysack.

Brother Gou didn't grab it tightly enough. When it slid open, dozens of wads of cash fell out of the gunny sack...

NH

Huang Yuming, Numbers Five, Six, Seven, and Eight...were all stunned!

They couldn't help gulping when they saw the wads of cash. Did he bloody...use a gunnysack to carry the money around?

The driver had gotten off the car to help, and even his face turned red as he stared at the gunny sack full of US dollars.

The driver thought that it contained something unimportant when Jiang Ning and the others got onto the car.

"Gou, why are you shaking?" asked Jiang Ning as he glanced at Brother Gou. "I only asked you to take the cash. Do you have to react like this?"

Brother Gou smiled before reaching out to pick up the money. But he thought in his heart, "Hell yeah!"

He had never been nervous when he fought.

How much money did this gunnysack contain?

Brother Gou's math was poor, and the legend of Shengcheng always made fun of his math. He only knew that he would never make those piles of cash in his lifetime.

But to Jiang Ning, that money was like trash.

"Let's go in and have a good time!" said Jiang Ning. Then he reached over and pulled Fei by his shoulder and said, "You can't tell my wife about

this after we go back!”

Huang Yuming, Number Five, Six, Seven, and Eight...were all excited now!

They had money now!

And it was Jiang Ning’s money, so they finally had the confidence to enter the posh casino.

When they arrived at the door, the waiter reached his hand out and stopped them. Despite the smile on his face, his words were filled with contempt as he said, “Pardon me. Our casino has a regulation. We don’t entertain guests with less than \$100,000 gambling principal.”

These people were just circling the entrance earlier and seemed like they were hesitant about entering. They must be too poor.

Their casino was too high-class to let random people in.

Jiang Ning glanced at the waiter and frowned. Why did he keep bumping into snobbish pricks like them?

“Brother Gou.”

He couldn’t be bothered to talk to the waiter. Instead, he appeared like a tremendously rich man as he shouted to Brother Gou. Then Brother Gou stepped forward and opened the gunnysack straight away and fished inside it with a smile on his face.

“Is this enough?”

The three simple words made the waiter tremble instantly.

The gunnysack was bloody full of money!

He had never seen anyone carry a gunnysack full of money like this into the casino.

The waiter estimated that the huge gunnysack probably contained tens of millions of dollars!

“Yes! Please come in!” said the waiter as he quickly put on a big smile. Then he shouted immediately, “We have guests!”

The man changed his tune in a matter of minutes.

Brother Gou cursed him in his heart for being such a snob.

Jiang Ning sneered before looking up slightly to remove a wad of cash from the gunnysack. Then he used it to tap the waiter’s face and grinned as he said, “Can you get a pretty girl to change our money into chips?”

“Yes, we can! Yes, we can!”

The waiter narrowed his eyes excitedly. So Jiang Ning was a tycoon!

He loved rich men like this. They tended to be generous and didn’t care about money at all. Even when they tipped, it started at US\$10,000.

NH

Jiang Ning merely used the money to tap his face. But even if Jiang Ning wanted to slap him with the cash, he would be so happy that he would howl in excitement!

“Get over here!” shouted the waiter. Then he personally served Jiang Ning and changed his cash into chips.

After they counted out the money in the huge gunnysack, they realized it contained over US\$30 million!

They couldn't help gasping when they heard the accountant report the figure. They had seen their fair share of rich people, but never saw anyone carrying money using a gunnysack. And it didn't feel quite as shocking as it did to pour all that money on the ground.

After changing their cash into chips, Jiang Ning handed out a few million worth of chips to them each.

“Go ahead and have fun,” said Jiang Ning as he smiled. “Your training is tough and you rarely get a chance to play. Now that we are finally out, all of you should have a good time. It's on me if you lose and yours if you win.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Now they finally all became excited, especially Number Five and Number Six, who rubbed their hands as though it would bring them good luck.

“Big Boss, you said it yourself,” said Brother Gou as he carried the large box of chips. Then he gulped as he looked around and asked, “But how do we play these games?”

Brother Gou could play a few simple card games, but he was unfamiliar with the games in the casino. How was he going to win?

Did he have to rely on fate?

“Just look and learn. Why don’t you just play on your own?”

Jiang Ning couldn’t be bothered to teach them and left them to lose all the money. He and Fei exchanged so much cash for chips that even the waiter was green with envy. The waiter instantly used his walkie talkie to inform the command center.

They had a big fish tonight!

There were plenty of such people in casinos abroad.

A lot of people who struck it rich in their home countries behaved like they were afraid that nobody knew they were rich or something when they were overseas, especially when they were in a casino. Regardless of whether they won money or not, they had to have the perfect demeanor.

They had to look rich!

They had to look like they were made of money!

They had to look bold and unrestrained!

Jiang Ning and Fei went over to a gambling counter and started playing five-card stud.

The other players couldn't help laughing when they saw Jiang Ning walk over with a bag of chips looking like nouveau riche, but no one said a word.

The croupier smiled and asked, "Would you two like to join in?"

Jiang Ning nodded. He grabbed a bunch of chips and threw it on the table straight away. His aura was so imposing that he looked like an immensely wealthy client.

One of the players gave up his spot right away and Jiang Ning sat down for a game.

The croupier started to deal the cards. Then the player with the biggest card raised the bet. When it got to Jiang Ning's turn, Jiang Ning didn't even look before he threw a bunch of chips and said, "Call."

People around them who were looking over excitedly already started frowning as they gasped in their hearts that this youth didn't know how to play at all.

Whenever it was Jiang Ning's turn, he only said a

single word, 'call'.

Then he would push a stack of chips out without looking at his cards or anyone else's for that matter. Jiang Ning seemed completely nonchalant about his money.

Jiang Ning lost as expected.

In merely five minutes, Jiang Ning lost over US\$600,000, but he didn't seem unhappy at all and continued smiling.

"Fei, why don't you play too and see how lucky you are?"

Fei rubbed his hands and played just like Jiang Ning did. A round later, he had lost over US\$500,000 as well.

Some of the other players became a little excited.

They glanced at Jiang Ning delightedly. Jiang Ning was a rich fool.

"Gentlemen, there are many other games you can play here. Why don't you give them a try?" said the croupier as he smiled. He didn't want to let off such clients.

Whenever the casino encountered clients like Jiang Ning, they felt so happy like it was New Year's to them.

The croupier shouted for a colleague to come over to lead them somewhere else and try other games. They even gave them pointers about how

to play and strategize.

But Jiang Ning and Fei weren't good at gambling. Before the hour was through, there was nothing left of their bag of chips.

"How much have we lost?" asked Jiang Ning.

"About US\$20 million," replied Fei.

Although the waiter next to them put on a professional smile, he was completely contemptuous inside of the idiots that they were. How could they dare to enter a casino when they didn't know anything about gambling at all? But the good part was that they were able to bleed these big fish dry today and make a killing!

"I don't have any more money," said Jiang Ning as he waved his hand. "That's all I brought today."

Huang Yuming and the others walked over too with their hands empty. Everyone had clearly lost all their money.

They must have lost a total of about US\$50 million!

"It's getting late. Let's go back and rest. We can come back tomorrow," said Jiang Ning nonchalantly. Then everyone trailed behind him to go back and rest.

Shortly after Jiang Ning left, the man standing at the counter beamed brightly.

"He must be what they call a rich fool!" sneered